

A Digital edition of the transliteration of
**the *Abhisamācārika-Dharma* of
the Mahāsāṃghika-Lokottaravādins**

Edited for Search

I

by

Abhisamācārika-Dharma Study Group

THE INSTITUTE FOR COMPREHENSIVE STUDIES OF BUDDHISM
TAISHO UNIVERSITY

March 2000

Explanatory Remarks

The present text is edited to facilitate word-searches. The text is the transliteration of the manuscript of the *Abhisamācārika-Dharma* of the Mahāsāṃghika-Lokottaravādins. (On the manuscript, see “AsDh_I.pdf”) Preferred readings are occasionally given for conspicuous scribal errors.

The symbols and editorial features are as follows:

- (1) The first characters of the pages are indicated by **Magenta** letters. Page numbers of the editions are written in the left margin. J. refers to the Jinananda edition.
- (2) The first characters of the leaves of the manuscript are indicated by **Red** letters. The leaf and line number of the manuscript are also written in the left margin.
- (3) Letters in blue and underlined (e.g. sa) are to be omitted.
- (4) Letters in blue (e.g. **te**) are obscure in the manuscript.
- (5) Underlined letters are to be corrected.
- (6) Compounds in which *hiatus* appears are hyphenated.
- (7) Symbols which seem to indicate *virama* are substituted by comma (“ , ”).
- (8) Symbols which seem to be *Siddham*, etc., are substituted by “ * ”.
- (9) An Illegible character (*akṣara*) is indicated by one “ + ”.
- (10) “ ~ ” indicates that the paragraph continues on the following page.

Key Map

’ ’	ā A	ī I	ū U	ṛ R	ṝ Q	ḷ L
ṃ M	ḥ H	ṅ G	ñ J	ṭ T	ḍ D	ṇ N
ś S	ṣ X					

Transliteration of the *Abhisamācārika-Dharma*

I.1 Ms.1b1 ; J.1.1 ; Ch.499a22

p.43 ॐ namo buddhāya // abhisamācārikāṇām ādiḥ /

bhagavān śrāvastyām viharati śāstā devānāñ ca manuṣyāṇāñ ca vistareṇa
nidānaṃ kṛtvā saṃghasya dāni poṣadho āyuṣmāṃ nandano saṃghasthaviro
upanandano dvitīyasthaviro dāyakadānapatī pṛcchanti / ārya kiṃ samagro
bhikṣusaṃgho āhaṃsu no dīrghāyu / ko dāni nāgacchati / bhikṣū āhaṃsu
1b2 saṃghasthaviro nāgacchati / te dāni ojdhāyanti / paśyatha bhāṇe vayan
tāva karmmāntān cchoraya āgacchāma / samagrasya saṃghasya pādāna
vandiṣyāma / deyadharmmañ ca pratiṣṭhāpayiṣyāma / saṃghasthaviro
nāgacchati / so dāni paścād āgatvā saṃkṣiptena catvāri pārājikān dharmmān
uddeśiyāṇa no ca dakṣiṇām ādiśati / na parikathāṃ karoti / utthiya gato /
navakā bhikṣū pṛcchanti / āyuṣmān nāgato saṃghasthaviro bhikṣū āhaṃsu
1b3 / āgato ca gato ca / te pi navakā bhikṣū āhaṃsu / naiva saṃghasthvirasya
J.2 āgatiḥ prajñāyate na gatiḥ / etaṃ prakaraṇaṃ bhikṣū bhagavato ārocayeṃsu
/ bhagavān āha / śabdāpayatha nandanaṃ so dāni śabdāpito / bhagavān
āha / satyaṃ nandana evaṃ nāma saṃghasya poṣadho ti / tad eva sarvvaṃ
bhagavān vistareṇa pratyārocayati navakā bhikṣū ojdhāyanti / naiva
1b4 saṃghasthvirasyāgatir nna gatiḥ / prajñāyate ti / āha / āma bhagavan /

p.43 bhagavān āha / tena hi evaṃ saṃghasthavireṇa poṣadhe
pratipadyitavyaṃ / kin ti dāni saṃghasthavireṇa poṣadhe pratipadyitavyaṃ
/ yad aho saṃghasya poṣadho bhavati / tad aho saṃghasthavireṇa jānitavyaṃ
/ kim adya saṃghasya poṣadho cāturddaśiko pāñcadaśiko sandhipoṣadho
1b5 bhaviṣyatīti kiṃ pūrvvaṃ bhaktaṃ / kiṃ paścādbhaktam, / kettika pauruṣāhi
cchāyāhi kahim bhaviṣyati / prahāṇaśālāyām vā upasthānaśālāyām vā /
agniśālāyām vā / maṇḍalamāḍe vā / yasmin pradeśe yaṃ divasaṃ saṃghasya
poṣadho bhavati / saṃghasthavireṇa pañcasūtrāṇi vistareṇa svādhyāyitavyāni
p.44 / yāvantamasato catvāri pārājikā gāthās ca siṣṭakam abhikṣṇaśrutikāyā
1b6 yadi dāni nagato saṃgho bhavati saṃghasthavireṇa yahim bhaviṣyati tahim
ārocayitavyaṃ, / āyuṣman adya saṃghasya poṣadho cāturddaśiko vā
pāñcadaśiko vā sandhipoṣadho vā / amukahim bhaviṣyati / prahāṇaśālāyām
vā / upasthānaśālāyām vā / maṇḍalamāḍe vā purebhaktam vā paścādbhaktam
vā / atikramantu āyuṣmanto nāpi dāni ārocitaṃ mayā ti / yatrolaggikāya
āsitavyaṃ /

3 I. 1 ; Ms. 1b6 - 2a4 ; I. p.44. 7

p.44
J.3
1b7

atha khalu pratikṛtyeva poṣadhasthānaṃ gantavyaṃ siñcāpayitavyo
sanmārjayitavyo gomayakārṣi dātavyā / āsanaprajñapti karttavyā / vibhavo
bhavati śalākā gandhodakena dhovitavyāyo puṣpehi okiritavyāyo
saṃghasthavireṇa jānitavyaṃ ko śalākāṃ cārayiṣyati / ko praticchiṣyati /
ko prātimokṣasūtraṃ uddiṣiṣyati / ko dakṣiṇāṃ ādiṣiṣyati / ko parikathāṃ
2a1 kariṣyati / yo pratibalo bhavati / so adhyeṣitavyo ayaṃ sānaṃ śalākāṃ
cāreṣi / tvam śalākāṃ praticchesi / tvam prātimokṣasūtraṃ uddiṣeṣi tvam
bhāṣesi tvam parikathāṃ karesi / tvam dakṣiṇāṃ ādiṣesi / tena
yathādhyeṣṭena śalākā cārayitavyā / dvitīyena praticchitavyā / nāpi kṣamati
2a2 śalākāṃ cārayantena anirmmādiya hastāṃ śalākāṃ cārayituṃ / nāpi kṣamati
/ oḡuṅṭhikāyākṛtena upānahārūḍhena vā śalākāṃ cārayantaṃ / atha khalu
hastāṃ nirmmādiya oḡuṅṭhikāṃ apaniya upānahāṃ omuñciya ekāṃsakṛtena
śalākā cārayitavyā / śalākāṃ pi dāni ḡṛhṇantena na cāpi kṣamati /
oḡuṅṭhikākṛtena vā upānahārūḍhena vā śalākāṃ ḡṛhṇituṃ, / atha khalu
ekāṃsakṛtena hastān nirmmādiya oḡuṅṭhikāṃ apaniya upānahāṃ omuñciya
2a3 śalākāṃ ḡṛhṇitavyā / yaṃ kālaṃ śalākā cāritā bhavanti bhikṣū gaṇitā
bhavanti / sāmagrī ārocitā bhavati / dāyakadānapati paripṛcchitavyā / kim
J.4 vasiṣyatha atha gamiṣyatha / yadi tāvāhaṃsu gacchāma tato deyadharmmaṃ
pratiṣṭhāpayitavyaṃ / deyadharmmam anumodāpayitavyaṃ / dhārmmyā
kathayā saṃdarśayitavyāḥ / samādāpayitavyāḥ / samuttejayitavyāḥ /
2a4 saṃpraharṣayitavyāḥ / udyojayitavyāḥ // atha dāni āhaṃsu vasiṣyāma nti
vaktavyaṃ / gacchatha tāva bāhyato āmuhūrttaṃ, āgametha bhikṣusaṃgho
p.45 tāva poṣadhaṃ kariṣyati / yaṃ kālaṃ dāyakadānapati nirddhāvitā bhavanti
/ tato sūtroddeśakena jānitavyaṃ, /

4 I. 1 ; Ms. 2a4-7 ; I. p.45. 3

p.45 yadi tāva nātyāśītam bhavati / nātyātiuṣṇaṃ na dūradūre vihārakā
2a5 bhavanti bhikṣū vā na jarādurbbalā na vyādhidurbbalā vā bhavanti / na vā
siṃhabhayam vā vyāghrabhayam vā caurabhayam vā bhikṣū vā sukhopaviṣṭā
bhavanti / yadi tāva vistareṇa prātimokṣasūtram śrotukāmā bhavanti
vistareṇa prātimokṣasūtram uddiśitavyaṃ / atha dāni atīṣitam vā uṣṇam
2a6 vā bhavati / bhikṣū vā jarādurbbalā vā vyādhidurbbalā vā bhavanti /
siṃhabhayam vā vyāghrabhayam vā caurabhayam vā bhikṣū ca na vistareṇa
prātimokṣasūtram śrotukāmā bhavanti / saṃkṣiptena catvāri pārājikāṃ
dharmmāṃ uddiśiyānaṃ śiṣṭakaṃ abhikṣṇaśrutikāye gāthāye ca tato
yathāsukhaṃ karttavyaṃ /

atha dāni sarvvarātrikā bhavati / tato adhyeṣitavyaṃ / tvaṃ bhāṣayesīti
// yathādhyeṣṭehi bhāṣamāṇaṃ sarvvarātriṃ dharmmavṛṣṭiye vītināmiyānaṃ
J.5 dāyaka dānapati dharmyā kathayā saṃdarśayitavyā samādāpayitavyā
2a7 samuttejayitavyā saṃpraharṣayitavyā udyojayitavyā yathāsukhaṃ
karttavyaṃ / abhipramodantu āyuṣmanto / evaṃ saṃghasthavireṇa poṣadhe
pratipadyitavyaṃ / na pratipadyati / abhisamācārikā dharmmāṃ atikramati
// ॐ //

5 I. 2 ; Ms. 2a7 - 2b4 ; I. p.45. 19

I.2 Ms.2a7 ; J. 5.5 ; Ch.499c2

p.45 bhagavān śrāvastyām viharati / śastā devānāñ ca manuṣyāṇāñ ca
vistareṇa nidānaṃ kṛtvā saṃghasya dāni poṣadho āyuṣmāṃ nandano
2b1 saṃghasthaviro upanandano dvitīyasthaviro saṃghasthaviro āgato bhikṣu
āgatā dvitīyasthaviro nāgacchati / dāyakaḍānapati dāni deyadharmmāṇi
ādāya pratipāḷenti / samayaṃ ca bhikṣusaṃghaṃ vandiṣyāmaḥ /
deyadharmmañ ca pratiṣṭhāpayiṣyāmo ti // te dāni pṛcchanti / ārya samagro
bhikṣusaṃgho ahaṃsu nohetam dīrghāyu ko khalu nāgacchati / ahaṃsu
2b2 dvitīyasthaviro nāgacchati / te dāni ojjhāyanti vyaṃ ye tāva karmmāntā
cchoriya āgatāgacchāma samagrasya saṃghasya pādāṃ vandiṣyāmaḥ /
p.46 deyadharmmañ ca pratiṣṭhāpayiṣyāmaḥ / dvitīyasthaviro pi nāgacchati / te
dāni muhūrttamātraṃ pratipāliya āsitvā deyadharmmaṃ pratiṣṭhāpayitvā
gatāḥ / so dāni ativikāle āgato saṃghasthaviro ojjhāyati / asmākaṃ bhagavān
2b3 daṇḍakarmman dadāti dvitīyasthavirusya montikā / etaṃ prakaraṇaṃ bhikṣū
bhagavato ārocayanti / bhagavān āha // śabdāpayatha upanandanaṃ so
J.6 dāni śabdāpito / bhagavān āha // satyaṃ upanandana evaṃ dāni saṃghasya
poṣadho ti / tad eva sarvvaṃ bhagavāṃ vistareṇa pratyārocayati / yāva
saṃghasthaviro pi ojjhāyati / asmākaṃ bhagavāṃ daṇḍakarmman deti /
2b4 dvitīyasthavirusya montikā āha / āma bhagavan

6 I. 2 ; Ms. 2b4-5 ; I. p.46. 10

p.46 bhagavān āha / tena hi evaṃ dvitīyasthavireṇa poṣadhe pratipadyitavyaṃ
/ kin ti dāni dvitīyasthavireṇa poṣadhe pratipadyitavyaṃ / yad aho dāni
saṃghasya poṣadho bhavati / saṃghasthaviro na pratibalo bhavati /
dvitīyasthavireṇa jānitavyaṃ / kiṃ adya saṃghasya poṣadho caturddaśiko
2b5 vā pāñcadaśiko vā sandhipoṣadho vā kiṃ rātripoṣadho bhaviṣyati divāpoṣadho
purebhakti bhaviṣyati / paścādbhaktaṃ / kaḥiṃ bhaviṣyati / upasthānaśālāyām
vā prahāṇaśālāyām vā maṇḍalamāḍe vā / ucchedanake vā niṣadyāya vā tti
yahim bhavati / tahiṃ ārocayitavyaṃ / āyuṣman adya saṃghasya poṣadho
cāturddaśiko vā pāñcadaśiko vā /

p.46
2b6 atha dāni saṃghasthaviro na pratibalo bhavati / dviṭiyasthavireṇa
prakṛtyeva poṣadhasthānaṃ siñcāpayitavyaṃ / sanmārjayitavyaṃ /
gomayakārṣi dātavyā āsanaprajñaptiḥ karttavyā vibhavo bhavati śalākā
gandhodakena dhovayitavyā/yo puṣpehi okiritavyāyo saṃghasthaviro na
pratibalo bhavati / dviṭiyasthavireṇa jānitavyaṃ ko śalākāṃ cārayiṣyati /
2b7 ko śalākāṃ praticchiṣyati / ko prātimokṣasūtram uddiṣiṣyati / ko bhāṣiṣyati
/ ko dakṣiṇāṃ ādiṣiṣyati / ko parikathāṃ kariṣyati / yo pratibalo bhaviṣyati
/ so adhyeṣitavyo / tvam śalākāṃ cārayiṣyasi / tvam praticcheṣyasi yāva
J.7 tvam parikathāṃ kārayasīti / tato śalākāṃ cārantena na kṣamati
ogunṭhikākṛtena vā upānahārūḍhena vā hastehi vā anirmmāditehi śalākāṃ
cārayituṃ / atha khalu hastān nirmmādiyānaṃ upānahāṃ omuñciya
3a1 ekāṃsakṛtena śalākā cārayitavyā śalākāṃ pi praticchantena na kṣamati
p.47 ogunṭhikākṛtena vā upānahārūḍhena vā hastehi vā anirmmāditehi śalākāṃ
praticchituṃ / atha khalu hastān nirmmādiyāṇa upānahāṃ omuñciyāṇa
ekāṃsakṛtena śalākā praticchitavyā / yadā śalākā cāritā bhavanti bhikṣū
3a2 gaṇitā bhavanti sāmāgrī ārocitā bhavati / tato dāyakadānapatī pṛcchitavyāḥ
kim vasiṣyatha uta gamiṣyatha yadi tāva jalpanti / gacchāma tato
deyadharmmaṃ pratiṣṭhāpayitavyā deyadharmmo anumodāpayitavyo
parikathā karttavyā dhārmyā kathayā saṃdarśiya samādāpiya samuttejiya
sampraharṣayitvā udyojayitavyā / atha dāni jalpanti vasiṣyāma nti vaktavyaṃ
/ muhūrttan tāva bāhyato āgametha saṃgho tāva poṣadhaṃ kariṣyati /
3a3 yadā kāle dāyakadānapatī nirddhāvitā bhavanti tato sūtroddeśakena
jānitavyaṃ /

p.47 yadi tāva atisītam vā ati-uṣṇam vā bhavati / bhikṣū vā jarādurbbalā vā
vyādhidurbbalā vā bhavanti dūradūre vā pariveṇā bhavanti siṃhabhayam
J.8 śrotukāmā bhavanti / saṃkṣiptena catvāri pārājikā uddisītavyaṃ / śiṣṭakaṃ
3a4 abhikṣṇaśrutikāye gāthāyo ca / tato yathāsukhaṃ karttavyaṃ / atha dāni
nātyātiśītam na cātyāti-uṣṇam na dūradūre pariveṇā bhavanti / bhikṣū ca
sukhopaviṣṭā bhavanti vistareṇa śrotukāmā tato vistareṇa prātimokṣasūtraṃ
ussārayitavyaṃ / tato yathāsukhaṃ karttavyaṃ /

atha dāni sarvvarātrikā bhavati / saṃghasthaviro na pratibalo bhavati
3a5 dvitīyasthavireṇa adhyeṣitavyaṃ / tvayā bhāṣitavyaṃ tvayā bhāṣitavyaṃ
yathādhyeṣṭehi bhāṣaṇāya sarvvarātriṃ dharmmavṛṣṭiye vītināmiya / na
dāyakadānapati dhārmmya kathayā sandarśiya samādāpiya samuttejiya
saṃprahaṛṣayitvā udyojayitavyā / tato yathāsukhaṃ karttavyaṃ /
abhipramodayaṃtu āyuṣmanto abhipramodayaṃtu āyuṣmanto apramādena
3a6 saṃpādayitavyaṃ / evaṃ dvitīyasthavireṇa poṣadhe pratipadyitavyaṃ / na
pratipadyeti abhisamācārikāṃ dharmmān atikramati // ॐ //

9 I. 3 ; Ms. 3a6 - 3b1 ; I. p.48.1-16

I.3 Ms.3a6 ; J. 8.14 ; Ch.499c14

p.47 bhagavān śrāvastyāṃ viharati / śāstā devānāñ ca manuṣyāṇāñ ca
vistareṇa nidānaṃ kṛtvā saṃghasya dāni poṣadho āyuṣmān nandano
saṃghasthaviro upanandano dvitīyasthaviro āgato bhikṣū osarantikāye na
āgacchanti dāyakadānapati pṛcchanti ārya samagro bhikṣusaṃgho bhikṣū
3a7 āhaṃsu / nohīdaṃ dīrghāyu ko khu nāgacchati / bhikṣū āhaṃsu / ete hi
J.9 bhikṣū osarantikāye na āgacchanti / te dāni ojdhāyanti / vyaṃ yeca
karmantāṃ cchoriya cchoriya āgatā āgacchāma / samagrasya pādāṃ
vandiṣyāma / deyadharmmañ ca pratiṣṭhāpayiṣyāmaḥ / ime pi āryamiśrā
osaratikāye nāgacchanti / saṃghasthaviro ca dvitīyasthaviro ca odhyāyanti
3b1 / asmākaṃ bhagavāṃ daṇḍakarmman deti / eṣāṃ, montiko bhikṣū etāṃ
prakaraṇaṃ ārocayanti bhagavān āha / śabdāpayatha bhikṣūna te dāni
śabdāpitāḥ / bhagavān āha / satyaṃ bhikṣavo evaṃ dāni saṃghasya poṣadho
ti / tad eva sarvvaṃ bhagavān vistareṇa pratyārocayati / yāva
saṃghasthaviro ca dvitīyasthaviro ca odhyāyanti / asmākaṃ bhagavān
daṇḍakarmman deti / imeṣāṃ montikā āhaṃsuḥ / āma bhagavan

10 I. 3 ; Ms. 3b1-5 ; I. p.48.1 - p.49.5

p.48
3b2 bhagavān āha / tena hi sarvvehi evaṃ poṣadhe pratipadyitavyaṃ / kin
ti dāni / evaṃ sarvvehi poṣadhe pratipadyitavyaṃ / sarvvehi jānitavyaṃ /
kiṃ khalv adya pakṣasya pratipadā dvitīyā yāvat pañcadaśī yadi dāni koci
pṛcchati / bhante katamādyā na dāni vaktavyaṃ / katamā puna hi yo
bhūṣīti / avaśyaṃ vaṃsavidalikāhi vā nalavidalikāhi vā likhitvā sūtreṇa
ābraṇitvā dvārakoṣṭhake vā prāsāde vā kalpiyakuṭikāyāṃ vā bandhitavyaṃ
3b3
J.10 kīlakāni khanetvā dvāre sthāvyaṃ / yo dāni bhavati māsacāriko vā
pakṣacāriko tena ekam ekam saṃsārayitavyaṃ devasikaṃ yathājñāpeta
katim ādyā sarvvehi jānitavyaṃ / eṣo dāni saṃghasya poṣadho bhavati /
saṃghasthaviro na pratibalo bhavati / dvitīyasthaviro na pratibalo bhavati
3b4 / yo tatra pratibalo bhavati tena jānitavyaṃ / kiṃ adya saṃghasya poṣadho
p.49 cāturddaśīko vā pañcadaśīko vā sandhipoṣadho vā divārātrau vā poṣadhe
purobhaktaṃ vā paścādbhaktaṃ vā kati pauruṣāhi cchāyāhi kaḥiṃ bhaviṣyati
/ prahāṇaśālāyāṃ vā upasthānaśālāyāṃ vā maṇḍalamāḍe vā occhedake
caṃkrame vā niṣadyāya nti yahim bhavati tahim ārocayitavyaṃ /
3b5 abhikramantu āyuṣmanto ti nāyaṃ ārocitaṃ mayā ti pātrollaggikāye āsitaṃ /

p.49 atha khalu yadi tāva saṃghasthaviro na prati bhavati / dvitīyasthaviro
na pratibalo bhavati / yo tatra pratibalo bhavati / tena prakṛtyeva
poṣadhasthānaṃ gantavyaṃ poṣadhasthānaṃ siñcitavyaṃ / sanmārjitavyaṃ
/ gomayakārṣī dātavyā āsanaprajñaptiḥ karttavyā / vibhavo bhavati śalākā
3b6 gandhodakena dhovitavyā / puṣpehi okiritavyā / saṃghasthaviro na pratibalo
bhavati / dvitīyasthaviro na pratibalo bhavati / yo tatra pratibalo bhavati
/ tena jānitavyaṃ / ko śalākāṃ cārayiṣyati / ko śalākāṃ praticchiṣyati / ko
prātimokṣasūtram uddiṣiṣyati / ko dakṣiṇāṃ ādiṣiṣyati / ko parikathāṃ
kariṣyati / yadi tāvat pratibalo bhavati ātmanā sarvvaṃ karttavyaṃ / atha
3b7 dāni na pratibalo bhavati / yo tatra pratibalo bhavati / so adhyeṣitavyo
J.11 tvaṃ śalākāṃ cārayesi tvaṃ śalākāṃ praticchesi tvaṃ prātimokṣaṃ uddiṣesi
tvaṃ bhāṣesi tvaṃ dakṣiṇāṃ ādiṣeṣi tvaṃ parikathāṃ kārayesi / śalākāṃ
pi ca cārayantena na kṣamati / anirmmāditakehi hastehi upānahārūḍhena
oguṇṭhitena vā śalākāṃ cārayituṃ /

p.49 atha khalu hastāṃ nirmmādiya upānahāṃ omuñciya ekāṃśakṛtena śalākā
4a1 cārayitavyā śalākāṃ pi dāni praticchantena na kṣamati / anirmmāditakehi
hastehi upānahārūḍhena vā oguṇṭhikākṛtena vā śalākāṃ praticchitum //
atha khalu hastāṃ nirmmādiyāṇa upānahāṃ muñciya ekāṃśakṛtena śalākā
praticchitavyā / yaṃ kālaṃ śalākā cāritā bhavanti / bhikṣū gaṇitā bhavanti
/ sāmāgrī ārocitā bhavati / dāyakadānapati pṛcchitavyāḥ h / kim vaśiṣyatha
4a2 atha **g**acchatha / yadi tāva jalpanti / gacchāma nti deyadharmma
pratiṣṭhāpayitavyo / deyadharmmam anumodāpayitavyo / dhārmīyā kathayā
saṃdarśīya samādāpiya samuttejiya saṃpraharṣayitvā udyojayitavyā /
p.50 **a**thedāniṃ jalpanti vasiṣyāma nti / vaktavyaṃ / bāhyato tāva yūyaṃ
4a3 muhūrttam āgametha saṃgho tāva poṣadhaṃ kariṣyati / yaṃ kālaṃ
dāyakadānapati nirddhāvitā bhavanti / tato sūtrodeśakeṇa jānitavyaṃ /
yadi tāva nātiśītaṃ bhavati nātyūṣṇam vā corabhayaṃ vā na bhavati
J.12 siṃhabhayaṃ vā vyāghrabhayaṃ vā na **b**havati / na dūradūre vā pariveṇā
bhavanti bhikṣū vā na jarādurbbalā vā vyādhidurbbalā bhavanti /
sukhopaviṣṭā bhavanti vistareṇa śrotukāmā bhavanti / tato vistareṇa
prātimokṣasūtraṃ uddiśitavyaṃ / atha dāni sarvvarātrikā bhavati / bhāṣaṇakā
4a4 **a**dhyeṣitavyāḥ / tvayā bhāṣitavyaṃ tvayā bhāṣitavyan ti // yathādhyeṣṭehi
/ bhāṣiyāṇaṃ sarvvarātri dharmmavṛṣṭiyer vvītināmiyāna dāyakadānapati
dhārmīyā kathayā saṃdarśayitavyā yāva udyojayitavyā / tato yathāsukhaṃ
karttavyaṃ / abhipramodatu āyuṣmanto apramādena saṃpādayitavyaṃ /
evaṃ sarvvehi poṣadhe pratipadyitavyaṃ na pratipadyanti vinayātikramam
4a5 āsādayanti // **¶**//

13 I. 4 ; Ms. 4a5 - 4b1 ; I. p.50.15 - p.51.9

I.4 Ms.4a5 ; J.12.11 ; Ch.499c28

p.50 bhagavān śrāvastyām viharati śāstā devānāñ ca manuṣyāñāñ ca vistareṇa
nidānaṃ kṛtvā saṃghasya dāni bāhirakaṃ bhaktaṃ āyuṣmān nandano
saṃghasthaviro dvitīyasthaviro upanandano āgato bhikṣū āgatāḥ /
saṃghasthaviro nāgacchāti / odano śītalō bhavati / sūpo śītalō bhavati /
4a6 ghr̥taṃ thīyati māṃsaṃ thīyati vyañjanāni śītalībhavanti / dāyakaḍānapati
pṛcchanti / ārya kiṃ samagro bhikṣusaṃgho āhaṃsu nohedāṃ dīrghāyu ko
khu nāgacchati / āhaṃsu saṃghasthaviro nāgacchati / te dāni ojjhāyanti /
vayaṃ yeca tāva karmmāntāṃ cchoriya āgatāgacchāgacchāma samagram
J.13 bhikṣusaṃghaṃ pariviśiṣyāmaḥ / saṃghasthaviro pi nāgacchati / so dāni
paścād āgacchiyāṇa bhujjiyāṇa saṃkṣiptena dakṣiṇām ādiśiya na parikathāṃ
4a7 karoti / nāpi dāyakaḍānapatiṃ dharmyā kathayā samdarśayati samādāpayati
p.51 / samuttejayati / saṃpraharṣayati / utthihi gato navakā bhikṣū pṛcchanti /
āgato saṃghasthaviro āhaṃsu āgato ca gato ca te dāni odhyāyati naiva
saṃghasthavirusya āgatir ggaṭiḥ prajñāyati / etaṃ prakaraṇaṃ bhikṣū
4b1 bhagavato ārocayēsu / bhagavān āha / śabdāpayatha nandanaṃ / so dāni
śabdāvito bhagavān āha / satyaṃ nandana eva nāma saṃghasya bāhirakaṃ
bhaktaṃ saṃghasthaviro upanandano dvitīyasthaviro ti tad eva sarvvaṃ
bhagavān vistareṇa pratyārocayati / yāva navakā bhikṣū odhyāyanti / yāva
saṃghasthavirusyāgatir nna gati prajñāyate / āha / āma bhagavan

14 I. 4 ; Ms. 4b1-3 ; I. p.51.10-20

p.51 bhagavān āha / tena hi saṃghasthavireṇa evaṃ bhaktāgre
4b2 pratipadyitavyaṃ / kin ti dāni saṃghasthavireṇa evaṃ bhaktāgre
pratipadyitavyaṃ / saṃghasthavireṇa jānitavyaṃ / kasyādya bhaktaṃ
ubhayato sāmghikaṃ sarvvaṃ sāmghikaṃ pariveṇikaṃ / pāṭiyabhaktaṃ
grāme vihāre eṣo dāni koci saṃghaṃ bhaktena śuvelanāya nimantreti / na
dāni saṃghasthavireṇa gatāgatasya adhvāsāyitavyaṃ / atha khalu
4b3 pravrajito strī puruṣo dāra^{ra}ko dārikā pṛcchitavyaṃ / kin nāmako si kiṅ
J.14 gotrako si / kiṃ karmmikā te mātāpitarau katamaṃ deśaṃ gṛhaṃ katamāyāṃ
rathyāyāṃ kuto mukhaṃ gṛhasya vā sākāraṃ soddeśaṃ pṛcchiyāṇaṃ tato
dhivāsāyitavyaṃ / nāpi dāni adhvāsita mayeti / yatrollagnāye āsitavyaṃ /

15 I. 4 ; Ms. 4b3-6 ; I. p.51.20 - p.52.8

p.51 atha khalu prakṛtyeva māśacāriko pakṣacāriko vā preṣayitavyo gaccha
4b4 jānāhi kiṃ sajjiyatīti / anekāya tahi jātakam bhaveyam mṛtakam vā bhaveya
sandhi vā cchinno agnidāho vā rājakulāto vā upadravo dhossā vā viṭā vā
vātaputro vā viheṭhanābhiprāyā nimantrayemṣu tena gacchiya pṛcchitavyam
/ koci imaṃhi itthannāmo nāma upāsako yadi tāva āhaṃsu nāsti asmākam
4b5 koci evaṃ nāma upāsako vaktavyam bhikṣusaṃgho tena nimantrito kiṃ
sidhyati vā pacyati vā / yadi tāva āhaṃsu kasya bhaktam kasya sidhyati
p.52 kasya pacyatīti jānitavyam / vipralabdho bhikṣusaṃgho ti āgacchiya yadi
tāva anugraho bhavati anugraho sādhayitavyo / anugraho na bhavati bhaktāni
bhavanti / bhaktāni uddiśitavyāni / bhaktāni na bhavanti raṇaraṇā gaṇḍi
4b6 āhaṇiya vaktavyam / āyuṣman vipralabdho bhikṣusaṃgho svakasvakam
vṛttim paryeṣatha / sarvvehi paṭipāṭikāya piṇḍāya praviśitavyam / atha
dāni te jalpanti / bhante etaṃ sidhyati praviśati bhikṣusaṃgho ti tato
raṇaraṇāya gaṇḍi āhaṇiya yadi tāva hemanto bhavati anukālam
J.15 praviśitavyam / mā kālo tikrayiṣyatīti / atha dāni grīṣmo kālo bhavati
śītalakasaṃgena anukālyam praviśitavyam //

p.52
4b7 atha **dā**ni varṣārātro kālo bhavati devāntarāyena anukālyam
praviśitavyam / mā kālo atikramiṣyatīti / yadi tāva samjñam bhavati /
mahanto ca kālo bhavati kahiñci ca gantukāmo bhavati / kasyacita bhikṣusya
jalpitavyam / amukaṃ kulaṃ upasaṃkramiṣyatha yadā sajjam bhaveya /
5a1 tato mā paṭisaresi / na dāni tena āmantritaṃ mayā ti bhadrāpālakṛtyehi
hanṭhitavyam / atha khalu pratikṛtyeva āgantavyam praviśatehi jānitavyam
/ katham āsanā prajñaptāḥ / atidakṣiṇam anuvāmam kadāci maṅgalakaraṇīye
atidakṣiṇam prajñaptaṃ bhavati / tathā yeva upaveṣṭavyam / atha dāni
pretakaraṇīye anuvāmam prajñaptaṃ bhavati / tathā yeva upaveṣṭavyam
nāpi dāni kṣamati / praviśantehi bhaṇḍam laṃghamṭhehi kāmsabhājanam
laṃghamṭhehi dārakadārikam laṃghamṭhehi gantum / atha khalu bhaṇḍam
5a2 parivarjantehi kāmsabhājanam parivarjantehi dārakadārikam sa
parivarjantehi praviśitavyam / nāpi dāni kṣamati gatāgatasya upaviśantaṃ/
atha khalu hastena āsanam pratyavekṣitavyam / anaikāyo tatra garbharūpāni
sopāyitakāni bhavemṣuḥ / kāmsabhājanāni vā thapitakāni bhavemṣuḥ /
J.16 atha khalu hastena parāmrṣiyāṇa jānitavyam / oheṣyakānām glānakānām
5a3 pratikṛtyeva dāpitavyam / atha dāni so manuṣyo anācīrṇṇadāno vā bhavati
/ tittino vā bhavati na dāni adhyupekṣitavyam / vaktavyam dīrghāyu avaśyan
p.53 teṣam dātavyam piṇḍapātam / atha dāni dāyakadānapati jalpanti paṭipāṭikāya
grhnatha nti hemanto ca kālo bhavati vaktavyam nahi nti / bhagavatā
5a4 anekaparyāyeṇa glāno paritto kim vā ambhehi vihārasūnyam śakyam karttum
ti laghu kālo atikramati / detha yūyan ti atha dāni grīṣmo vā varṣā vā
rātro vā kālo bhavati cirehi kālo atikramati / paṭipāṭikāya grhṇitavyam /
tato saṃghasthavireṇa jānitavyam / kiṃ ārabhya deti tathā yeca
nimantraṇāpetavyam bhojanam dīyati mahanto piṇḍo parigrhīto bhavati /
5a5 saṃghasthavireṇa vaktavyam / sarvveṣam ettaka-ettakaṃ bhaviṣyati / āha
/ nahi āryasya etaṃ evaṃ dīyati vaktavyam / tathā dehi / yathā sarvveṣam
samaṃ bhavati / atha dān āha bhaviṣyatīti pracicchitavyam / a t h a
dāni so thokinā arthiko bhavati vaktavyam mama thokaṃ dehi heṣṭhā
bahum evaṃ // pe // sūpasya ghṛtasya māmsasya olaṃkānām dadhisya tato
5a6 nāpi kṣamati saṃghasthavireṇa labdho piṇḍo dvāram paśyīya lapyalayāye
bhujjīyāṇa utthīhiya gantum /

17 I. 4 ; Ms. 5a6-7 ; I. p.53.15-24

p.53 atha khalu odanasampattir vṽ āgamamtena bhujitavyam /
vyañjanasampattir vṽ āgamamtena bhujitavyam na bhujitvā hastam
nikṣipiya āsitavyam / mā heva otrapemsu / atha khalu anujānetavyam /
yadā navakāḥ santarpitā bhavanti / upagrāyanti pāṇiyam vā pibanti /
5a7 hastām vā ukkaḍḍhiya āsanti / na dāni saṃghasthavireṇa bhujanta
utthāya āsanāto gantavyam / labdho piṇḍo dvāram paśyīya / atha khalu
saṃghasthavireṇa āgametavyam / dīrghodakam dāpetavyam / parikathā
karttavyā / dakṣiṇā ādisitavyā / jānitavyam / kim ālambanam bhaktam
jātakam mṛtakam vā cevāhikam vā gr̥hapraveśakam vā āgantukasya
gamikasya gr̥hasthasya pravrajitasyeti /

18 I. 4 ; Ms. 5a7 - 5b1 ; I. p.53.25 - p.54.2

p.53
5b1 yadi tāva jānakambhavati / nāyaṃ dakṣiṇā āditavyā /
ayaṃ kumāro śivapathikāya cchandito
aṅguṣṭhasnehena yāpaye saptarātraṃ
śunakhā śṛgālā ca naṃ laṃghayantu /
p.54 kākā ca akṣimalaṃ harantā
J.18 nāyaṃ evaṃ dakṣiṇā ādiśitavyā /

19 I. 4 ; Ms. 5b1-2 ; I. p.54.3-13

p.54 atha khalu dakṣiṇā ādiśitavyā /
ayaṃ kumāro śaraṇaṃ upetu
buddhaṃ vipaśyiṅ ca śikhi ca viśvabhuṃ
krakucchanda konākamuniṅ ca kāśyapaṃ
mahāyaśaṃ śākyamuniṅ ca gautamaṃ /
eteḥ buddheḥ maharaddhikeḥ
5b2 ye devatā santi abhiprasannā
tā naṃ rakṣantu tā ca naṃ pālayantu
yathā naṃ icchati mātā yathā naṃ icchati pitā
ato śreyataro bhotu kumāro kulavaraddhano /
evaṃ dakṣiṇā ādiśitavyā /

20 I. 4 ; Ms. 5b2-3 ; I. p.54.14-19

p.54 atha dāni mṛtakam bhavati / nāyam kṣamati / evam dakṣiṇā ādiśitum
adya te sudivasam sumahābalaṃ
bhadrakākṣaṇa muhūrttaṃ prasthitā
adya te suvihite suvihitehi /
5b3 dakṣiṇā agrabhājanagagatā virocati /
J.19 nāyam evam dakṣiṇā ādiśitavyā /

21 I. 4 ; Ms. 5b3 ; I. p.54.20 - p.55.1

p.54 atha khalu dakṣiṇā ādiśitavyā /
sarvvasatvā mariṣyanti maraṇāntaṃ hi jīvitaṃ /
yathākarmma gamiṣyanti puṇyapāpaphalopagāḥ //
nirayaṃ pāpakarmmaṇo kṛtapuṇyā ca svarggatiṃ /
apare mārggam bhāvayitvā parinirvvānti anāśravā iti //

p.55 evaṃ dakṣiṇā ādiśitavyā //

22 I. 4 ; Ms. 5b3-4 ; I. p.55.2-5

p.55
5b4

atha dāni vedāhikaṃ bhavati / nāyaṃ dakṣiṇā ādiśitavyā /
nagnā nadī anodikā nagnaṃ rāṣṭraṃ arājakaṃ /
istrī pi vidhavā nagnā sacesyā daśa bhrātaro

J.20

nāyaṃ evaṃ dakṣiṇā ādiśitavyā /

p.55 atha khalu dakṣiṇā ādiśitavyā /
istri pi peśalā bhavatu śrāddhā bhavatu pativratānugā
śīlavatī yogasampannā samyagdr̥ṣṭi ca yā iha /
5b5 puruṣo pi peśalā bhavatu śrāddho bhavatu vratānugo /
śīlavāṃ tyāgasampanno samyagdr̥ṣṭi ca yo iha //
ubhau śraddhāya sampannā ubhau śīlohi saṃvṛtā /
ubhau puṇyāni kṛtvāna samaśīlavratā ubhau //
vidhinā devalokas tu modantu kāmakāmino /
tām eva bhāryāṃ Careyā yo asyā sīlehi saṃvṛtā //
asatiṃ parivarjeyā mārggaṃ pratibhayaṃ yathā /
evaṃ dakṣiṇā ādiśitavyā //

24 I. 4 ; Ms. 5b5-6 ; I. p.55.17-22

p.55
5b6
J.21

atha dāni gharapraveśanikaṃ bhavati / nāyaṃ dakṣiṇā ādiśitavyā /
ādīptasmiṃ āgare yo niharati bhaṇḍakaṃ taṃ
khu tasya svakaṃ bhavati / na khalu yo tatra dahyati /
evam ādīpīte loke mṛtyunā ca jarayā ca
yo nīharati / dānena dinnaṃ taṃ āhuti hutam /
nāyaṃ evaṃ dakṣiṇā ādiśitavyā //

25 I. 4 ; Ms. 5b6 - 6a1 ; I. p.55.23 - p. 56.16

p.55

atha khalu dakṣiṇā ādiśitavyā

vibhaktabhāgaṃ ruciraṃ manoramam

p.56

5b7

praśastam āryehi navam niveśanam /

praviśya vṛddhiye varāye bhūrīye

śīriye lakṣmīparigraheṇa ca /

imasmi āgāre nivasantu devatāḥ /

mahābhiṣaṅka na ca anukampikā

yaṃ vibhavadhanadhānyena sambhavo

bhūr ime ca sā yasmim pradeśe

medhāvī vā saṃkalpeti paṇḍito

śīlavātantra bhojeyā saṃyatam brahmacāriṇo /

J.22

yā tatra devatā asyā tāsām dakṣiṇām ādiśehi /

6a1

tāye vastumālānām cirarātrāya kalpate //

bhojanāvastupālā satkṛtā pratimānitā /

grāme vā yadi vāraṇye nimne vā yadi vā sthale

divā vā yadi vā rātrau devā rakṣantu dāyakān //

devānukampito poṣo sadā bhadrāṇi paśyati //

evam dakṣiṇā ādiśitavyā /

26 I. 4 ; Ms. 6a1-2 ; I. p.56.17-22

p.56 atha dāni gamikaṃ bhaktaṃ bhavati / nāyaṃ dakṣiṇā ādiśitavyā /
sarvvā diśāsu bhayā samākulā
sa-uttarā sapurastimā dakṣiṇā paścimā ca
6a2 sasarvvo ca loko saṃkulajāto
mā pramajji jinaśāsane //
nāyaṃ evaṃ dakṣiṇā ādiśitavyā //

27 I. 4 ; Ms. 6a2-3 ; I. p.56.23 - p.57.2

p.56 atha khalu diśā sauvastikā dakṣiṇā vistareṇa dakṣiṇā ādiśitavyā /
yathā pātrapratīṣṭhāyukte evaṃ dakṣiṇā ādiśitavyā /
atha dāni pravrajitasya bhavati / nāyaṃ dakṣiṇā ādiśitavyā
J.23 putram vā paśum vā ārabhya dhanadhānyapriyāṇi vā
p.57 devabhāvaṃ vā manuṣyam vā pañcadho manasi prīyanti / na evaṃ
6a3 dakṣiṇā ādiśitavyā //

28 I. 4 ; Ms. 6a3-4 ; I. p.57.3-11

p.57 atha khalu dakṣiṇā ādiśitavyā /
suduṣkaram pravrajitasya dānaṃ pātreṇa bhaikṣaṃ abhisāharitvā /
kulāt kulaṃ cariya piṇḍapātaṃ kruddhaprasannānāṃ mukhaṃ
udīkṣiyaṃ //
so yaṃ śreṣṭhāyatane pratiṣṭhito pātrasaṃhṛto lābho prītiṃ janehi
suvihitā tathā hi dinnaṃ imaṃ dānan ti /

6a4 evaṃ dakṣiṇāṃ / ādiśiya gantavyaṃ /
evaṃ saṃghasthavireṇa bhaktāgre pratipadyitavyaṃ / na pratipadyati
// abhisamācārikāṃ dharmmān atikramati // ॐ //

29 I. 5 ; Ms. 6a4 - 6b1 ; I. p.57.12 - p.58.5

I.5 Ms.6a4 ; J.23.12 ; Ch.499c28

p.57 bhagavān śrāvastyām viharati / śāstā devānāñ ca manuṣyāṇāñ ca /
vistareṇa nidānaṃ kṛtvā saṃghasya dāni bāhirakaṃ bhaktaṃ / āyuṣmān
6a5 nandano saṃghasthaviro upanandano dvitīyasthaviro saṃghasthaviro āgato
dvitīyasthaviro nāgacchati / dāyakaḍānapati pṛcchanti / ārya kiṃ samagro
J.24 bhikṣusaṃgho bhikṣū āhaṃsu / noheti dīrghāyu ko dāni nāgacchati āhaṃsu
dvitīyasthaviro nāgacchati / te dāni odhyāyanti / paśyatha bhāṇe vyaṃ
yeva bhāva karmmāntāṃ cchoriya āgacchāma samagraṃ bhikṣusaṃghaṃ
6a6 pariviśiṣyāma / āryamiśrāṇāñ ca pādāṃ vandiṣyāmaḥ dvitīyasthaviro
nāgacchati / saṃghasthaviro pi odhyāyati / asmākaṃ bhagavāṃ
daṇḍakarmman deti / dvitīyasthavirasya muntikā // etaṃ prakaraṇaṃ bhikṣū
bhagavato ārocayemsu / bhagavān āha / śabdāpayatha upanandanaṃ so
dāni śabdāpito bhagavān āha / satyaṃ upanandana evaṃ nāma saṃghasya
bāhirakaṃ bhaktaṃ nandano saṃghasthaviro tvaṃ dvitīyasthaviro
6a7 saṃghasthaviro āgato bhikṣū āgatāḥ / tvaṃ nāgacchasi / dāyakaḍānapati
pṛcchati / ārya kiṃ samagro bhikṣusaṃgho bhikṣū āhaṃsu / nahi ko khalu
p.58 nāgacchati dvitīyasthaviro nāgacchati / te dāni odhyāyanti / vyaṃ
tāva karmmāntāṃ / cchoriya āgatā gacchāmaḥ / samagraṃ bhikṣusaṃghaṃ
pariviśiṣyāmaḥ / āryamiśrāṇāṃ ca pādāṃ vandiṣyāmaḥ / dvitīyasthaviro
6b1 nāgacchati / saṃghasthaviro pi odhyāyati / asmākaṃ bhagavān daṇḍakarmma
deti / dvitīyasthavirasya muttikā / āha / āma bhagavan

30 I. 5 ; Ms. 6b1-2 ; I. p.58.6-13

p.58 bhagavān āha / tena hi evaṃ dvitīyasthavireṇa bhaktāgre
pratipadyitavyaṃ / kin ti dāni dvitīyasthavireṇa bhaktāgre pratipadyitavyaṃ
J.25 / eṣo dāni koci bhikṣusaṃghaṃ bhaktena nimantrayati / saṃghasthaviro na
pratibalo bhavati / dvitīyasthavireṇa jānitavyaṃ / ko nimantreti /
6b2 bhikṣubhikṣunī upāsakopāsikā āgantuko gamiko vāṇijako sārthavāho kin
nāmako kiṃ jātiko kiṃ karmmikā se mātāpitarau katamasmin deśe gṛhaṃ
katamāyāṃ rathyāyāṃ kuto mukhaṃ gṛhasya dvāraṃ / sākāraṃ soddeśaṃ
pṛcchiya tato dhivāsaitavyaṃ / nāyaṃ adhivāsitaṃ mayeti / yatrollagnāye
āsaitavyaṃ /

p.58 yadi tāva saṃghasthaviro na pratibalo bhavati dvitīyasthavireṇa
6b3 aparejjukāye ca māsacāriko vā pakṣacāriko / preṣayitavyo vaktavyaṃ gaccha
jānāhi / asuke deṣe asukāyāṃ rathyāyāṃ itthaṃnāmo nāma upāsako tena
bhikṣusaṃgho nimantrito jānāhi kiṃ sidhyati kiṃ pacyati / tena praviṣiyāṇaṃ
tahiṃ pṛcchitavyaṃ / ārogyaṃ dīrghāyu koci imaṃhi itthaṃnāmo nāma
6b4 upāsako āha bhante kiṃ kariṣyasi / vaktavyaṃ / tena bhikṣusaṃgho bhaktena
nimantrito kiṃ sidhyati vā kiṃ pacyati vā ti / yadi tāvad āha / bhante
kisya upāsako kaḥiṃ upāsako ti nāma^masmākaṃ koci upāsako na sidhyati /
na pacyati tti jānitavyaṃ vipralabdho bhikṣusaṃgho ti / āgacchiyāṇaṃ
yadi tāva anugraho bhavati / anugraho sādhitavyo anugraho na bhavati /
6b5 bhaktakāni bhavanti / bhaktakā uddiśitavyāni / bhaktakāni na bhavanti /
J.26 raṇaraṇāya gaṇḍiṃ āhaṇiyāṇaṃ ārocitavyaṃ vaktavyaṃ / āyuṣmato
vipralabdho bhikṣusaṃgho svakasvakāṃ vṛttiṃ paryeṣatheti / sarvvehi
paṭipāṭikāya piṇḍāya caritavyaṃ / atha dāni āha bhante etaṃ sidhyati
etaṃ pacyati / praviśantu āryamiśrāḥ raṇaraṇāya gaṇḍiṃ āhaṇiyāṇaṃ
praviśitavyaṃ, /

32 I. 5 ; Ms. 6b5 - 7a2 ; I. p.59.1-17

p.59
6b6 yadi tāva hemantakālo bhavati anukallatarakam praviśitavyam / bahum
kālo atikramati / atha dāni grīṣmakālo bhavati / uṣṇasantāpena
anukarṇṇatarakam, praviśitavyam / atha dāni varṣārātrakālo bhavati /
devāntareṇa praviśitavyam, / tato nāpi kṣamati bhaṇḍam lamghamyantehi
praviśitum / atha khalu bhaṇḍam parivarjayantehi / yāva dārakadārikām
6b7 parivarjayantehi / praviśitavyam tato na kṣamati / gatāgatasya upaviśitum,
/ anekāye tahiṃ āsanehi dārakadārikā vā sovāpitā bhavemṣu / atha khalu
hastehi pratyavekṣiyāṇam anantarikāṇām āsanāni varjayantehi //
upaviśitavyam / yadi tāva hemantakālo bhavati / laghu kālo atikramati /
oheyyaglānakānām piṇḍapāto dāpayitavyo / atha dāni dāyakadānapati jalpanti
/ bhante paṭipāṭikāya gr̥hnatha nti / vaktavyam / nahi /
7a1 bhagavatānekaparyāyeṇa glāno paritto kim asmābhiḥ vihārako śūnyako
J.27 karttavyo / laghu kālo tikramati / detha yūyam ti atha grīṣmakālo varṣārātro
vā bhavati / cireṇa kālo atikramati / oheyyaglānakānām paṭipāṭikāye
piṇḍapāto gr̥hṇitavyo / saṃghasthaviro na pratibalo bhavati / dvitīyasthaviro
pratibalo bhavati na kṣamati / dvitīyasthavireṇa hantahantāye bhuñjīyāṇam
7a2 labdho piṇḍo dvāram paśyīya utthiya gantum /

p.59 atha dāni saṃghasthaviro na pratibalo bhavati dvitīyasthaviro pratibalo
bhavati / dvitīyasthavireṇa odanasampatti āgamayantena bhuñjitavyaṃ /
vyañjanasampattim vā / āgamayantena bhuñjitavyaṃ / yaṃ kālaṃ navakā
bhikṣū ugrāyanti vā pānīyam vā pibanti hastāni okaḍhiya āsanti tato yadi
7a3 tāva saṃghasthaviro na pratibalo bhavati / dvitīyasthavireṇa jānitavyaṃ
kimāraṃbaṇaṃ / evaṃ bhaktaṃ jātakaṃ mṛtakaṃ vevāhikaṃ
gharapraveśakaṃ āgantukasya gamikasya gr̥hasthasya pravrajitasyeti / yathā
bhavati / tathā dakṣiṇā ādiśitavyā / yathā prathamake śikṣāpade evaṃ
dvitīyasthavireṇa bhaktāgre pratipaditavyaṃ / tathā yeca dakṣiṇā ādiśitavyā
/ yā tato āgantavyaṃ / evaṃ dvitīyasthavireṇa bhaktāgre pratipadyitavyaṃ,
7a4 / na pratipadyati / abhisamācārikān dharmmān atikramati // ॐ //

34 I. 6 ; Ms. 7a4 - 7b1 ; I. p.60.1-23

p.60 I.6 Ms.7a4 ; J.28.1 ; Ch.501c4

J.28 **b**hagavān śrāvastyām viharati / śāstā devānāñ ca manuṣyāṇāñ ca
vistareṇa nidānaṃ kṛtvā saṃghasya dāni bāhirakaṃ bhaktaṃ / āyusman
nandano saṃghasthaviro āyusmān upanandano dvitīyasthaviro
saṃghasthaviro āgato dvitīyasthaviro āgato bhikṣū osarantikāye āgacchanti
7a5 / dāyaka**dā**napati pṛcchanti / ārya kiṃ samagro bhikṣusaṃgho bhikṣu āhaṃsu
/ nohetam dīrghāyu ko dāni nāgacchati bhikṣū āhaṃsu / osarantikāye
āgacchanti / te dāni odhyāyanti / vayam eva tāva karmmāntāṃ cchoraya
āgatā gacchāmaḥ samagram bhikṣusaṃgham pariviśiṣyāmaḥ / āryamiśrāṇāṃ
ca pādāṃ vandiṣyāma nti / ime pi āryamiśrā osarantikāye āgacchanti /
7a6 saṃghastha**v**iro ca dvitīyasthaviro ca odhyāyanti / asmākaṃ bhagavān
daṇḍakarmman deti // imeṣāṃ muktikā / etaṃ prakaraṇam bhikṣū bhagavato
ārocayeṃsu / bhagavān āha // śabdāpayatha bhikṣūn / te dāni śabdāpitāḥ /
bhagavān āha // satyaṃ bhikṣavo evaṃ nāma saṃgha**sthavira**sya bāhirakaṃ
bhaktaṃ nandano saṃghasthaviro upanandano dvitīyasthaviro āgato yūyaṃ
7a7 osarantikāye āgacchatha dāyaka**dā**napati pṛcchanti / ārya kiṃ samagro
bhikṣusaṃgho nti / bhikṣū āhaṃsu nohīdam dīrghāyu ko dāni nagacchati
bhikṣū osarantikāye āgacchanti / te dāni odhyāyanti vayam eva tāva
karmmāntā cchoriya āgatā gacchāma / samagram bhikṣusaṃgham
pariviśiṣyāma nti / āryamiśrāṇāñ ca pādāṃ vandiṣyāma nti / ime pi āryamiśrā
J.29 **o**sarantikāye āgacchanti / saṃghasthaviro ca / dvitīyasthaviro ca odhyā**y**anti
7b1 / asmākaṃ bhagavān daṇḍakarmman deti / imeṣāṃ mottikā āhaṃsu / āma
bhagavan

35 I. 6 ; Ms. 7b1-3 ; I. p.60.23 - p.61.4

p.60 bhagavān āha / tena hi sarvvehi evaṃ bhaktāgre pratipadyitavyaṃ /
kin ti dāni evaṃ sarvvehi bhaktāgre pratipadyitavyaṃ / eṣo dāni koci
saṃghaṃ bhakta nimantreti / saṃghasthaviro na pratibalo bhavati
7b2 dvitīyasthaviro na pratibalo bhavati / yo tatra pratibalo bhavati / tena
jānitavyaṃ / ko yaṃ nimanantreti bhikṣubhikṣuṇī upāsaka-upāsikā gr̥hastho
pravrajito vāṇijako sārthavāho āgantuko gamiko nāpi kṣamati / gatāgatasya
adhivāsitaṃ // atha khalu pr̥cchitavyaṃ / kin nāmako si kiṃ gotrako si kiṃ
p.61 karmmikā te māṭāpitarau / katame deśe gr̥haṃ kuto mukhaṃ katamāye
rathyāye kuto mukhaṃ gr̥hasya dvaraṃ sākāraṃ soddeśaṃ pr̥cchiyānaṃ /
7b3 tato dhivāsaitavyaṃ nāpi dāni kṣamati / adhivāsitaṃ mayeti / tatrollagikāye
āsitaṃ /

p.61 atha khalu yadi tāva saṃghasthaviro na pratibalo bhavati /
dvitīyasthaviro na pratibalo bhavati yo pratibalas tena prakṛtyeva māsacāriko
vā pakṣacāriko vā preṣayitavyo / anekāye tahiṃ jātakam mṛtakam vā
bhaveya rājabhayam vā corabhayam vā dhossabhayam vā vātaputrabhayam
7b4 vā viheṭhanā**hi**prāyā nimantrayemṣu // tena gacchiyāṇa tahiṃ gṛham
J.30 pṛcchitavyam / koci ima hi evannāmako upāsako dānapatī vā vāṇijakā **vā** ti
kim vā etat ti vaktavyam bhikṣusaṃgho tena bhaktena nimantrito yadi
tāva āhaṃsu nāsti koci imaṃhi evaṃnāmako kiṃsa upāsako / kasya bhaktam
katham bhaktam ti jānitavyam / vipralabdho bhikṣusaṃgho tti tato āgacchiya
7b5 yadi tāva **a**nugraho bhavati sādhayitavyo anugraho na bhavati / bhaktakāni
bhavanti bhaktakāni uddiśitavyāni / atha dāni bhaktakāni na bhavanti /
raṇaraṇāya gaṇḍiṃ āhaṇiya yāva sarvvehi paṭipāṭikāye pātrāṇi gṛhniya
praviśitavyam piṇḍapātam / atha dāni te jalpanti bhante evaṃ sidhyati /
etaṃ pacyati / yāvat pātrāṇi gṛhniya praviśitavyam / yadi tāva hemantakālo
7b6 bhavati / **an**u**kar**ṇam praviśitavyam / laghum kālo atikrāmati //

37 I. 6 ; Ms. 7b6-7 ; I. p.61.20-28

p.61 atha dāni grīṣmakālo bhavati anukālam uṣṇamśamkena praviśitavyam /
varṣārātro bhavati devāntareṇa anukarṇṇaam praviśitavyam / tato na
kṣamati / bhaṇḍam vā laṅghayatena praviśitum bhājanam vā laṅghyantehi
/ praviśitum dāradārikā laṅghyantehi praviśitum / atha khalu bhaṇḍam
7b7 pariharantehi dāradārikām pariharantehi praviśitavyam tato nāpi kṣamati
/ praviṣṭehi gatāgatasya upaviśitum / anekāye tahim āsanehi garbharūpā
sovāpitāni bhavṃsu // bhājanakāni vā thapitakāni bhavṃsuḥ / atha khalu
hastena pratyavekṣiyāṇa ānantariyāṇām āsanāni varjayantehi /
yathāvṛddhikāye upaviśitavyam /

38 I. 6 ; Ms. 7b7 - 8a3 ; I. p.61.28 - p.62.13

p.61
J.31
p.62
8a1
tato yadi tāva hemantakālo bhavati / laghu kālo atikramati /
oheyyaglānakānām piṇḍapāto ++payitavyo / atha dāni dāyakadānapati
jalpanti / bhante oheyyaglānakānām paṭipāṭikāyo piṇḍapātaṃ gr̥hnatheti
vaktavyaṃ / nahīti / laghu kālo atikramati / bhagavatā ca anekaparyāyeṇa
glāṇo parindito kiṃ ambhehi śakyam vihārako śūnyako kartun ti / atha
dāni gr̥ṣmo vā varṣārātro vā kālo bhavati / na lahuṃ kālo atikramati /
oheyyaglānakānām paṭipāṭikāye piṇḍapāto gr̥hñitavyo na kṣamati
8a2 labdhālabdhaṃ hantahantāye bhuñjiya labdho piṇḍo dvāraṃ paśyīya utthiya
gantum / atha khalu yadi tāva saṃghasthaviro na pratibalo bhavati
dvitīyasthaviro na pratibalo bhavati / yo tatra pratibalo bhavati / tena
odanasampattī vā āgametavyaṃ vyañjanasampattī vā āgamaṃtena
bhuñjitavyaṃ / tena dakṣiṇā ādiśitavyā / jānitavyaṃ kim ālambanaṃ /
8a3 etaṃ bhaktaṃ jātakaṃ mṛtakaṃ vevāhikaṃ vā gharapraveśikaṃ vā
āgantukasya gamikasya gr̥hasthasya pravrajitasyeti /

39 I. 6 ; Ms. 8a3 ; I. p.62.14

p.62 tato yadi tāva jātakam bhavati nāyam dakṣiṇā ādiśitavyā /
J.32 kumāro si/vapasikā cchoto
aṅguṣṭhasnehana yāpayati / saptarātram
śunakhā śrgā ce naṃ laṅghayantaṃ /
kāko ca se akṣimalaṃ harantaṃ ti
nāyam evaṃ dakṣiṇā ādiśitavyā /

40 I. 6 ; Ms. 8a3-5 ; I. p.62.20 - p.63.7

p.62 atha khalu dakṣiṇā ādiśitavyā /

ayaṃ kumāro śaraṇaṃ upetu

8a4 buddhaṃ vipaśyiṅ ca śikhiṅ ca viśvabhuva /

krakucchando ca kanakamuniṅ ca kāśyapaṃ

mahāmuniṃ śākyamuniṃ ca gotamaṃ //

eteḥi buddheḥi maharddhikeḥi

ye devatā santi abhiprasannāḥ /

p.63 tā naṃ rakṣantu

yathā icchati se mātā / yathā icchati se mātā

ato śreyataro bhavaṃtu kumāro kulavarddhano

J.33 evaṃ dakṣiṇā ādiśitavyā /

8a5 tathā yeva dakṣiṇāyo vistareṇa karttavyāyo yathā saṃghasthavirasya

bhaktāgre evaṃ sarvveḥi bhaktāgre pratipadyitavyaṃ / na pratipadyaṃti /

/ aśimācārikāṃ dharmmāṃ atikrāmati // ॐ //

41 I. 7 ; Ms. 8a5-7 ; I. p.63.8-23

I.7 Ms.8a5 ; J. 33.5 ; Ch.501c14

p.63 bhagavān śrāvastyāṃ viharati / śāstā devānāñ ca manuṣyāṇāñ ca
vistareṇa nidānaṃ kṛtvā / te dāni āyuṣmanto nandanopanandanā
ṣaḍvarggikāś ca upasampādenti / te dāni upasampādiya na ovadanti / na
8a6 anuśāsanti / te dāni indragavā viya varddhayanti / śivacchagalā dhīpa
varcati / anākalpasampannāḥ / anīryāpathasampannāḥ / na jānanti / katham
upādhyāye pratipadyitavyaṃ, / katham ācārye pratipadyitavyaṃ / katham
vṛddhatarake pratipadyitavyaṃ / katham saṃghamadye pratipadyitavyaṃ
/ katham grāme pratipattavyaṃ / katham āraṇye pratipattavyaṃ / katham
nivāsaitavyaṃ / katham prāvaritavyaṃ / katham
8a7 saṃghāṭīpātracīvaradhāraṇe pratipadyitavyaṃ // etam prakaraṇaṃ bhikṣū
bhagavato ārocayṃsu bhagavān āha / śabdāpayatha nandanopanandanāṃ
/ ṣaḍvarggikāś ca / te dāni śabdāpitā / bhagavān āha // evaṃ nāma yūyaṃ
upasampādetha / upasampādiya na ovadatha na anuśāsayatha nti / tad
J.34 evaṃ sarvvaṃ bhagavān vistareṇa pratyārocayati / yāva katham
saṃghāṭīpātracīvaradhāraṇe pratipadyitavyaṃ / āhaṃsu / āma bhagavan

p.63
8b1 bhagavān āha / evaṃ **dā**ṇi yūyaṃ upasaṃpādiya naivovadatha
nānuśāsatha tena hi evaṃ upādhyāyena śrāddhavihāresmiṃ pratipadyitavyaṃ
/ kin ti dāṇi upādhyāyena śraddhevihāresmiṃ pratipadyitavyaṃ / upādhyāyena
tāva śrāddhevihāriṃ upasaṃpādetukenaiva ubhayato vinayo grāhayitavyo
p.64
8b2 ubhayato vinayaṃ na pārāyati ekato vinayo **grā**hayitavyo / ekato vinayaṃ
na pārāyati / pañcasūtrāṇi vistareṇa grāhayitavyo pañcasūtrāṇi na pārāyati
catvāri dhā trīṇi duve ekaṃ sūtraṃ vistareṇa grāhayitavyo / ekaṃ sūtraṃ
na pāreti triṃśato pi grāhayitavyo / śiṣṭakaṃ abhikṣṇakāyo gāthāyo ca
triṃśato pi na pāreti dve aniyatāṃ grāhayitavyo / śiṣṭakaṃ abhikṣṇaśrutikāyo
gāthāyo ca dve aniyatā na pārenti / antamasato catvāri pārājikāṃ
8b3 grāhayitavyo śiṣṭakaṃ abhikṣṇamśrutikāyo gā**th**āyo ca śekhayitavyo /
anuśāsaitavyo kālyāṃ madhyantikāṃ sāyaṃ sāyaṃ abhidharmmeṇa vā
abhivinayena vā abhidharmmo nāma navavidho sūtrānto sūtraṃ geyaṃ
vyākaraṇaṃ gāthā udānaṃ itivṛttakaṃ jātakaṃ vaipulyādbhutādharmaṃ /
abhivinayo nāma prātimokṣo saṃkṣiptavistaraprabhedena / atha dāṇi na
8b4 pratibalo bhavati / uddiśituṃ, / āpattikauśalyaṃ **śi**kṣitavyo / sūtrakauśalyaṃ
J.35 skandhakauśalyaṃ āyatana**kau**śalyaṃ pratīyasamutpādakauśalyaṃ /
sthānāsthānakauśalyaṃ ācāraṃ śekhayitavyo / anācārato cārayitavyo / atha
dāṇi ovadati / so eva tasya ovādo evaṃ svādhyāyati / araṇye vasati /
prahāṇe upaviśati / so evāśya ovādo upādhyāyo śraddhevihāri upasaṃpādiya
8b5 na ovada**ti** / na anuśāsati / na uddiśati / na svādhyāyati / na araṇye vasati
/ na prahāṇe upaviśati / antamasato vaktavyo / apramādena saṃpādehīti /
na ovadati vinayātimaṃ āsādayati / evaṃ upādhyāyena śraddhevihārismiṃ
pratipadyitavyaṃ / na pratipadyati / abhisamācārikān dharmmān atikramati
// ॐ //

43 I. 8 ; Ms. 8b5-6 ; I. p.64.21-27

p.64 I.8 Ms.8b5 ; J.35. 9 ; Ch.502a2

8b6 bhagavān śrāvastyām viharati / śāstā devānāñ ca manuṣyāṇāñ ca
vistareṇa nidānaṃ kṛtvā te dāni bhikṣū upasampādenti / te dāni
upasampāditāḥ / upādhyāyasya na allimyaṃti / te dāni bhikṣū odhyāyanti
/ asmākaṃ bhagavān daṇḍakarmman deti / imeṣāṃ muktikā / kathāṃ
ambhehi ova^vaditavyāḥ / anuśāsitavyāḥ / ye ime asmākaṃ na ^avallīyaṃti
/ na pratyālīyaṃti / etaṃ prakaraṇaṃ bhikṣū bhagavato ārocay^eṃsu /

44 I. 8 ; Ms. 8b6 - 9a2 ; I. p.64.28 - p.65.11

p.64
8b7 bhagavān āha / tena hi evaṃ sārddhevihāriṇā upādhyāye
pratipadyitavyaṃ // kin ti dāni evaṃ sārddhevihāriṇā upādhyāye
J.36 pratipadyitavyaṃ / sāvevihāriṇā nāva kalyata eva utthamtena upādhyāyasya
p.65 vihārasya dvāraṃ ākoṭayitavyaṃ yaṃ kālaṃ abhyanujñā dinnā bhavati /
tato dvāraṃ sukhākaṃ apaduriyāṇa tato prathamam dakṣiṇo pādo
praveśitavyo paścā vāmo praveśaya vanditvā sukhaśayitaṃ / pṛcchitavyo
9a1 uddiśitvā pratipṛcchitvā khekaṭahako nikkālayitavyo prasrāvakumbhikā
nikkālayitavyā pīṭhikā prajñapayitavyā / hemantakālo bhavati mandamukhi
prajvālayitavyā / mukhodakam dāpayitavyaṃ / dantakāṣṭham dhoviya
upanāmayitavyaṃ / sukhodakam āsiñcitavyaṃ / hastam nirmmādiya
hastanirmmādanam dātavyaṃ / peyā ukkaḍhitavyā / peyā peyimtā pepātram
9a2 śodhitavyaṃ / śodhitvā bhaktuddeśāto bhaktakam grahetavyaṃ /
bhaktavisarggo karttavyo pātram nirmmāpayitavyaṃ / pātram
pratiśāmayitavyaṃ /

45 I. 8 ; Ms. 9a2-4 ; I. p.65.12-21

p.65 gocaraṃ praviśantasya grāmapraveśanikāni cīvarāṇi upanāmayitavyāni
/ vihāracaraṇakāni cīvarāṇi pratisāmayitavyāni / ātmano cīvarakaṃ gṛhniya
prṣṭhato nugantavyaṃ / nāpi dāni khurākhuraṃ / atha khalu nātyāsanne
J.37 nātidūre tena dāni gocarāto nirggatasya upādhyāyasya cīvarāṇi praspṛṭiya
9a3 sāhariya pratisāmayitavyāni / ātmano skandhe dapiya śīrṣaṃ onāmiya purato
gantavyaṃ / vihāraṃ āgacchiyāṇa pīṭhikā prajñapayitavyā
grāmapraveśanikāni cīvarāṇi ekānte sthapetavyāni / vihāracaraṇakāni
cīvarāṇi upanāmayitavyāni / pādodakaṃ upanāmayitavyaṃ / pādātṭhakaṃ
9a4 upanāmayitavyaṃ / pādā dhopayitavyā / uṣṇaṃ bhavati snāpetavyo śītaṃ
bhavati / mandamukhī prajvālayitavyā /

p.65 yadi piṇḍacāro aṅṭhito bhavati / upanāmayitavyo / nānānāvarṇṇitaṃ
bhavati pṛcchitavyo suvihita kuto idaṃ labdhaṃ asukāto veśīkakulāto vaḍaṃ
vidhavāye sthūlakumārīye paṇḍakasya asukāye bhikṣuṇīye
uśśakiyapariśaṅkiyāṇi kulāni vyapadiśati / vāretavyo vaktavyo mā tahiṃ
9a5 gaccha / atha dān āha / asukeśmi kule buddhavacanāṃ jalpitaṃ / tato
labdhaṃ / vaktavyaṃ kārehi dhūmaṃ mā ca puno āmiśacakṣu deśesi hastān
p.66 nirmmādiya hastanirmmādanāṃ dātavyaṃ / piṇḍapāto ukkaḍhitavyo
piṇḍapāta upanāmayitavyo bhuñjantasya pānīyaṃ cāritavyaṃ / vījanavāto
dātavyo bhaktavisarggo varttavyo bhuktāviśya pātraṃ apakarṣitavyaṃ /
9a6 apakkā ca bhājanāṃ bhaktopadhānaṃ śayyāsanāṃ pratisāmetavyaṃ /
J.38 cīvarāṇi pātraṃ śodhetavyaṃ / pātraṃ pratisāmetavyaṃ / vihārako siñcitavyo
sanmārjitavyo kālena kālaṃ gomayakārṣi dātavyā / śayyāśanāṃ
prasphoṭayitavyaṃ / cīvarāṇi dhovetavyāni / siñcitavyāni / raṃjitavyāni
pātraṃ dahitavyaṃ / rañjitavyaṃ / divāvihāraṃ gacchantasya pīṭhikā
nayatavyā niśīdanāṃ nayitavyaṃ / pustako nayitavyo kuṇḍikā nayitavyā /
9a7 uddeśaṃ gṛhṇīya ekamante svādhyāyatena āsitavyaṃ / atha dāni divāvihāraṃ
gantukāmo bhavati āpṛcchiā gantavyaṃ / yadi dāni tahiṃ kenaci saha
svādhyāyatukāmo bhavati / āpṛcchitavyaṃ / vaktavyaṃ / karomi amukena
saha svādhyāyan ti / tena dāni jānitavyaṃ / yadi so bhavati śaithaliko vā
bāhuliko vā / āvaḍḍhako vā asikṣākāmo vaktavyaṃ / māśrayo utpadyeyā /
9b1 atha dāni bhadraḥ bhavati / guṇavāṃ śikṣākāmo vaktavyaṃ / karohi
divāvihārato āgacchantasya pīṭhikā ānayitavyā / niśīdanāṃ ānayitavyaṃ /
prastako ānayitavyo / kuṇḍikā ānayitavyā / āgatasya samānasya
hastanirmādanāṃ dātavyaṃ puṣpāṇi dātavyāni cetipaṃ candantasya pṛṣṭhato
nugantavyaṃ / pīṭhikā prajñāpayitavyā / hemantakālo bhavati / mandamukhī
prajvālayitavyā / pādā dhovayitavyā / pādā mrakṣetavyo / śayyā prajñāpayita/
9b2 vyā / yadi mahājaniko bhavati / antamasato hastena samavadhānaṃ
J.39 dhātavyaṃ / dīpo prajvālayitavyo / khetakaṭāhakaṃ upanāmayitavyaṃ /
prasrāvakumbhaṃ upanāmayitavyaṃ / sukhaṃ pratikramāpayitavyaṃ /
uddiśitvā vā paripṛcchitvā vā yadi vihāro prāpuṇati / āpṛcchitavyaṃ /
amukaṃ vihāraṃ gṛhṇāmi / atha dāni dvitīyena saha prāpuṇati vihāraṃ
9b3 upādhyāyena jānitavyaṃ / yadi so bhavati śaithaliko vā bāhuliko vā āvaḍḍhako
p.67 vā śikṣākāmo vaktavyaṃ / mā gṛhṇa mā saṃsarggadoṣo bhaviṣyatīti /

47 I. 8 ; Ms. 9b3-4 ; I. p.67.2-7

p.67 atha dāni bhavati / bhadrako guṇavān śikṣākāmo vaktavyo gṛhna yāvan
na utthāpīyati sā eva me āpṛcchanikā atha dāni utthāpīyati pattikāṃ vārāṃ
āpṛcchitavyaṃ / yadi dāni tahiṃ kenacit saha svādhyāyatukāmo bhavati /
9b4 āpṛcchitavyaṃ / karomi amukena sārddhaṃ svādhyāyaṃ / upādhyāyena
jānitavyaṃ / evaṃ śraddhevihāriṇā upādhyāye pratipadyitavyaṃ / na
pratipadyate / abhisamācārikān dharmmān atikrāmati // ॐ //

48 I. 9 ; Ms. 9b4-6 ; I. p.67.8-20

I.9 Ms.9b4 ; J.39.13 ; Ch.502b13

p.67 bhagavān śrāvastyām viharati / śāstā devānāñ ca manuṣyāṇāñ ca
vistareṇa nidānaṃ kṛtvā te dāni āyuṣmanto nandopanandano ṣaḍvarggikā
ca niśrayaṃ dapiya naiva antevāsi ovadanti / na anuśāsanti / te dāni
9b5 indragavā viya varddhanti śivacchagalā viya varddhanti / anākalpasampannāḥ
anīryāpathasampannāḥ / na jānanti katham upādhyāye pratipadyitavyaṃ /
katham ācārye pratipadyitavyaṃ / katham vṛddhatarakeṣu pratipadyitavyaṃ
J.40 / katham saṃghamādhye pratipadyitavyaṃ / katham grāme pratipadyitavyaṃ,
/ katham araṇye pratipadyitavyaṃ / katham nivāsaitavyaṃ / katham
prāvaritavyaṃ / katham saṃghāṭipātracīvaradhāraṇe pratipadyitavyaṃ //
9b6 etaṃ prakaraṇaṃ bhikṣū bhagavato ārocayemsu / bhagavān āha //
śabdāpayatha nandopanandanāṃ ṣaḍvarggikānāṃ ca te dāni śabdāpitā /

p.67 bhagavān āha / satyaṃ bhikṣavo nandopanandanā ṣaḍvarggikāś ca
evan nāma yūyaṃ niśrayaṃ detha niśrayaṃ dadiyāṇa antevāsikāṃ na
ovadatha nānuśāsatha tad eva sarvvaṃ bhagavān vistareṇa pratyārocayati
9b7 / yāva kathaṃ saṃghāṭipātracīvaradhāraṇe pratipadyitavyaṃ / āhaṃsu /
āma bhagavan bhagavān āha / evaṃ ca yūyaṃ niśrayaṃ dadiyaṃ
antevāsikāṃ naiva ovadatha nānuśāsatha / tena hi evaṃ ācāryeṇa
antevāsikasmim̐ pratipadyitavyaṃ / kin ti dāni ācāryeṇa antevāsikasmim̐
pratipadyitavyaṃ / ācāryeṇa tāva niśrayaṃ dentena antevāsi ubhayato
vinayaṃ grāhayitavyo / ubhayato pi vinayaṃ na pāreti / ekato vinayato
p.68 grāhayitavyo / ekato vinayaṃ na pāreti pañcasūtrāṇi vistareṇa grāhayitavyo
10a1 / pañcasūtrāṇi na pāreti catvāri trīṇi dve ekaṃ sūtraṃ vistareṇa grāhayitavyo
/ ekaṃ sūtraṃ na pāreti / dvānavatīto grāhayitavyo dvānavatīto na śaknoti
triṃśatīto grāhayitavyo śiṣṭakaṃ abhikṣṇaśrutikāyo gāthāyo ca triṃśatīto
na pāreti dve aniyatāṃ grāhayitavyo śiṣṭakaṃ abhikṣṇaśrutikāye gāthāyo
10a2 ca / dve aniyatā na pāreti / antamasato catvāri pārājikāṃ grāhayitavyo
śiṣṭakaṃ abhikṣṇaśrutikāye gāthāyo va śekhayitavyo / dhātukauśalyaṃ
J.41 skandhakauśalyaṃ āyatanakauśalyaṃ pratīyasamutpādakauśalyaṃ ācāraṃ
śekhayitavyo / anācārato dhārayitavyo / eṣo ācāryo niśrayaṃ dadiya antevāsi
naiva ovadati / nānuśāsati / vinayātikramam āsādayati / evaṃ ācāryeṇa
10a3 antevāsismim̐ pratipadyitavyaṃ / na pratipadyati / abhisamācārikān
dharmmān ātikramati // ॐ //

50 I. 10 ; Ms. 10a3-4 ; I. p.68.13-20

I.10 Ms.10a3 ; J.41:6 ; Ch.502b16

p.68 bhagavān śrāvastyām viharati / śāstā devānāñ ca manuṣyāṇāñ ca
vistareṇa nidānaṃ kṛtvā te dāni bhikṣū niśrayan deṃti te antevāsikā
ācārikasya niśrayaṃ gṛhniya naiva allīyanti / na pratyallīyanti te dāni
bhikṣū odhyāyanti / asmākaṃ bhagavā daṇḍakarmaṇ deti / imeṣāṃ muktikā
10a4 yā **dā**ni asmākaṃ allīyanti na pratyaliyanti / kathaṃ ime ambhehi
ovaditavyāḥ / anuśāsitavyāḥ / etaṃ prakaraṇaṃ bhikṣū bhagavato ārocayemsu
/ bhagavān āha / śabdāpayatha bhikṣūa te dāni śabdāpitāḥ /

51 I. 10 ; Ms. 10a4-7 ; I. p.68.21 - p.69.9

p.68 bhagavān āha / tena hi evaṃ antevāsinā ācārye pratipadyitavyaṃ /
10a5 antevāsinā tāva kalpato yeva utthattakena evaṃ ācāryasya vihāryasya dvāram
ākoṭayitavyaṃ / yaṃ kālaṃ abhyānujñā dinnā bhavati / dvāraṃ sukhākaṃ
apaduriyāṇaṃ prathamam dakṣiṇo pādo praveśayitavyo / paścād vāmaṃ
p.69 pādam praveśayāṇa ācāryasya sukhārātri pṛcchitavyā / kheṭakaṭāhaṃ
J.42 niṣkāśayitavyāṃ yāvat pādodakaṃ dāpayitavyaṃ / pādodakaṃ
upanāmayitavyaṃ / pādakaṭṭhakaṃ upanāmayitavyaṃ / pādā dhovayitavyā
10a6 / pādā mrakṣayitavyā / kheṭakaṭāhakaṃ praveśayitavyaṃ / prasrāvakumbhikā
praveśayitavyā / dīpako prajvālayitavyo / śayyā prajñāpayitavyā /
evaṃ aparaṃ divasaṃ prasrāvakumbhikā niṣkāśayitavyā / tad eva sarvvaṃ
navakaparicaryā karttavyā / vistareṇa yathā śraddhevihārisya yāva dīpaṃ
ādīpiya śayyāṃ prajñāpiya sukhaṃ pratikrāmayitavyo / evaṃ antevāsinā
10a7 ācārye pratipadyitavyaṃ / na pratipadyati abhisamācārikān dharmmān
atikramati // ॐ //

p.69 uddānaṃ //

evaṃ saṃghasthavireṇa poṣadhe pratipadyitavyaṃ /
evaṃ dvitīyasthavireṇa poṣadhe pratipadyitavyaṃ /
evaṃ sarvvehi poṣadhe pratipadyitavyaṃ /
evaṃ saṃghasthavireṇa bhaktāgre pratipadyitavyaṃ /
evaṃ dvitīyasthavireṇa bhaktāgre pratipadyitavyaṃ /
evaṃ sarvvehi bhaktāgre pratipadyitavyaṃ /

10b1 evaṃ upādhyāyena śraddheviḥārisiṃṃ pratipadyitavyaṃ /

J.43 evaṃ śraddheviḥāriṇā upādhyāye pratipadyitavyaṃ /

evaṃ ācāryeṇa antevāsisiṃṃ pratipadyitavyaṃ /

evaṃ antevāsinā ācārye pratipadyitavyaṃ // ॐ //

53 I. 11 ; Ms. 10b1-5 ; I. p.70.1-21

II.1 Ms.10b1 ; J. 44.1 ; Ch.502b25

p.70 bhagavān śrāvastyām viharati / śāstā devānāñ ca manuṣyāṇāñ ca
vistareṇa nidānaṃ kṛtvā pañcārthavaśāṃ saṃpaśyamānās tathāgatā arhantaḥ
10b2 samyaksambuddhāḥ / pañcāhikāṃ vihāracārikāṃ anucaṃkramanti /
anuvicaranti / katamāṃ pañca kaccim me śrāvakāḥ na karmmarāmā na
karmmaratāḥ / na karmmarāmatānuyogam anuyuktā viharanti / na
bhāṣyārāmāḥ na bhāṣyaratāḥ / na bhāṣyārāmatānuyogam anuyuktā viharanti
/ na nidrārāmāḥ na nidrāratāḥ / na nidrārāmatānuyogam anuyuktā viharanti
10b3 / glānakānāñ ca bhikṣūṇāṃ anukampārthaṃ ye te śrāddhāḥ kulaputrāḥ
śrāddhayād āgārād anagārikāṃ pravrajitāḥ / te ca tathāgataṃ dṛṣṭvā atīva
udārāṇi prītiprāmodyāni pratilabhiṣyanti / imāñcārthavaśāna saṃpaśyamānās
tathāgatā arhantaḥ samyaksambuddhāḥ pañcāhikāṃ vihāracārikāṃ
anucaṃkramanti / anuvicaranti / adrākṣīd bhagavāṃ pañcāhikāṃ
10b4 vihāracārikāṃ anucaṃkramanto anuvicaranto śayyāsanāṃ ujñhitaparakīrṇaṃ
J.45 utpādakāṃ utthitakāṃ vātātapena vināśiyantaṃ varṣeṇa ovarṣiyantaṃ
prāṇakehi khajjantaṃ pakṣiḥi oḥayiyantaṃ omayilamayilaṃ pāṭitavipāṭitaṃ
/ ātape dinnaṃ bhagavāṃ jānanto yyeva bhikṣūṃ pṛcchati kasyemaṃ
bhikṣavo śayyāsanāṃ ujñhitaparakīrṇaṃ peyālaṃ // yāva omayilamayilaṃ
10b5 pāṭitavipāṭitaṃ / ātape dinnaṃ āhaṃsu / etaṃ bhagavaṃ sāmghikāṃ /

p.70 bhagavān āha / evaṃ ca yūyaṃ apratyāstarāṇakā śayyāsanam
paribhuṃjatha / tena hi evaṃ śayyāsane pratipadyitavyam / kin ti dāni
śayyāsane pratipadyitavyam / na dāni kṣamati sāmghikam śayyāsanam
adhyupekṣitum / utpādakam vā utthitakam vā prāṇakehi vā khajjantam
varṣeṇa ovarṣaparyantam vātātapena vā vināśiyantam pakṣihi thā ohiyantam
10b6 / atha khalu yadi tāva ujjhitaparakīrṇam bhavati / sāharitvā ekānte
p.71 sthāpayitavyam / utpādakam bhavati / samāpetavyam / varṣeṇa ovarṣiyati
vātātapena cā vināśiyati / cchanne praviśayitavyam / prāṇakehi khādyati /
pakṣihi ohapiyante prasphoṭiyāna cchanne praveśayitavyam / na dāni vihāro
adhyupekṣitavyo / oddirṇako praluggako acaukṣo vā apratisamskṛto vā //
10b7 atha khalu yadi tāva tṛṇacchadano bhavati / tṛṇapūlako dātavyo /
J.46 apakkacchadano bhavati / apakkā dātavyā / kabhallacchadano bhavati
kabhallikā dātavyā / sudhāmṛttikācchadano bhavati mṛtpiṇḍo dātavyo /
varṣāya ovṛṣṭo bhavati vikhallikā opūrevyā vaṃghorikā dātavyā gomayaśāto
dātavyo na dāni kṣamati / sāmghikam śayyāsanam evam eva paribhuñjitam
/ apratyāstarāṇam vā tṛṇam vā tṛṇam vā antarākṛtvā leṅkaṭakam vā atha
11a1 khalu pratyāstarāṇam karttavyam / nāpi kṣamati kalpaṃ karttum / paṭikām
vā loḍḍhakam vā pratyāstarāṇam karttum / atha khalu dviguṇitā nāma
karttavyā viśiṣṭā mañcāto vā yadi tāva kambalasya bhavati / ekapuṭam vā
dvipuṭam vā karttavyam / atha dāni karpāsasya bhavati dvipuṭā vā tripuṭā
vā karttavyo samantena sūtreṇa śiviyāṇam / tato madhyeṇa dīrghasūtrāṇi
dātavyāni tato na kṣamati / śayyāsanam omayilomayilam vā pāṭitavipāṭitam
11a2 vā adhyupekṣitum / atha khalu kālena kālam bodhitavyam / kālena kālam
śimcitavyam / kālena kālam ātape dātavyam / na kṣamati sāmghikena
śayyāsanena prāvṛtena bhaktāgre vā tarpaṇāgre vā sāmāyikam vā upaviśitum
/ na kṣamati śayyāsanam sāmghikam prāvāriyam dīrghacakramam
caṃkramitum // atha dāni bhikṣuḥ śīrāviddhako vā bhavati virecanapītako
11a3 vā glānako vā bhavati vastrapuggalikam antarīkaraṇam dadiya caṃkramati
/ anāpattiḥ / nāpi kṣamati sāmghikam śayyāsanam paudgalikaparibhogena
paribhuñjitum / atha khalu sāmghikam śayyāsanam prajñapayitavyam /
J.47 pratyāstarāṇam dadiya tato paribhuñjitavyam / atha dāni sāmghikam
p.72 śayanāsanam mahantam bhavati / uparito bhūṃjitavyam yathā nāsam na
gacche / atha dāni hemantakālo bhavati sāmghikam śayyāsanam prāvāriya
11a4 śayati / antarīkaraṇa dātavyam / na deti vinayātikramam āsādayati / evaṃ
śayyāsanam pratipadyitavyam / na pratipadyati / abhisamācārikān dharmmān
atikramati // ॐ //

55 II. 2 ; Ms. 11a4 - 11b1 ; I. p.72.5 - p.73.4

II.2 Ms. 11a4 ; J.47.6 ; Ch.502c13

p.72 bhagavān śrāvastyām viharati śāstā devānāñ ca manuṣyāṇāñ ca vistareṇa
nidānaṃ kṛtvā te dāni bhikṣū upagacchanikā kāle vihāran na
11a5 pratisaṃskarenti / pañcārthavaśāṃ saṃpaśyamānāṃs tathāgatā arhantaḥ
samyaksambuddhāḥ pañcāhikāṃ vihāracārikāṃ anucaṃkramanti /
anuvicaranti / katamāṃ pañca / kacci me śrāvakāḥ na karmmarāmāḥ na
karmmaratāḥ / na karmmarāmatā-anutyāgam anuyuktā viharanti na
bhāṣyārāmāḥ / na bhāṣyaratāḥ na bhāṣyārāmatānuyogam anuyuktā viharanti
/ na nidrārāmāḥ na nidrāratāḥ na nidrārāmatānuyogam anuyuktā viharanti
11a6 / glānakānāñ ca bhikṣūṇāṃ anukampārthaṃ ye ca te śrāddhāḥ kulaputrāḥ
tathāgatam evoddiśya āgārād anagārikāṃ pravrajitāḥ / te ca tathāgataṃ
dṛṣṭvā atirivodārāṇi prītiprāmodyāni pratilabhiṣyanti / imāṃ pañca
arthavaśāṃ saṃpaśyamānās tathāgatā arhantaḥ samyaksambuddhāḥ
J.48 pañcāhikāṃ vihāracārikāṃ anucaṃkramanti / anuvicaranti / adrākṣīd
11a7 bhagavāṃ pañcāhikāṃ vihāracārikāṃ anucaṃkramanto anuvicaranto
vihārakān ondrinnakāṃ praluggakāṃ acokṣāṃ apratisaṃskṛtāṃ śayyāsanam
ujjhitaparakīrṇṇe omayilemayilaṃ pāṭitavipāṭitam mañcāṃ piṭhā ondriṇṇakāṃ
paluggakāṃ ucchitakāṃ vātātapena opūriyamtāṃ prāṇakehi khajjantāṃ
varyeṇa ovariyantāṃ kākaśakuntehi ohayiyantāṃ bhagavān jānanto pṛcchati
/ kasyeme bhikṣavo vihārakā odriṇṇakā paluggakā acaukṣā apratisaṃskṛtā
11b1 śayyāsanam ujjhitaparakīrṇṇam omayilomayilaṃ pāṭitavipāṭitam mañcā piṭhā
p.73 ondriṇṇakā paluggakāṃ utthitakāṃ vātātapena opūriyantāṃ prāṇakehi
khajjantāṃ varṣeṇa ovarṣiyantāṃ kākaśakuntehi ohayiyantāṃ bhikṣū āhaṃsu
// imaṃ bhagavan saṃghasya ye dharmmāṃ upagacchiṣyanti / te
pratisaṃskariṣyanti /

p.73 bhagavān āha / tena hi evaṃ varṣopanāyike śayyāsane pratipadyitavyaṃ
11b2 / kin ti dāni evaṃ varṣopanāmike śayyāsane pratipadyitavyaṃ / eṣā dāni
saṃghasya varṣopanāmikā bhavati / prakṛtyaiva tāva dāyakaḍānapati
pratisaritavyā / tato vihārakā pratisaṃskarttavyāḥ / ye vihārakā uddiṇṇakā
J.49 paluggakā bhavanti / acokṣā vā apratisaṃskṛtā vā bhavanti / yadi tāva
sudhācchadano bhavati / sudhāpiṇḍo dātavyo / iṣṭakācchadano bhavati /
11b3 iṣṭakā dātavyā / apakkācchadano bhavati / apakkā dātavyā / kabhallacchadano
bhavati / kabhallikā dātavyā / tṛṇacchadano bhavati / tṛṇapūlako dātavyā /
mañcā vā pīṭhā vā ondriṇṇakā paluggakām bhavanti / muṃjā karttivyā /
balbajā karttivyā mañcā dhraṇitavyā uppāḍakā bhavanti sayecchapayitavyā
/ dutthapitā bhavanti / sutthapitā karttivyā / vātātapena otariyanti /
kākaśakuntehi vā ohapiyanti / cchanne sthapitavyā / evaṃ śayyāsanam
11b4 bhavati / omayilamayilaṃ pāṭitavipāṭitaṃ dhoviya sīvitavyaṃ / mṛttikāpiṇḍo
dāpayitavyo / mūṣika-ucchirā vā yāca vaṃghorikā pūretavyā / yaṃ taḥim
pariveṇe bhavanti / bhaṇḍam niyatakaṃ sarvvaṃ samudānitavyaṃ /
pañcehi aṅgehi samanvāgato bhikṣuḥ śayyāsanaprajñāpaka saṃmutīye
11b5 saṃmanyitavyo / katamehi pañcahi / yo na cchandāye na doṣāye na mohāye
na bhayāye prajñaptaṃ ca jānāti / imehi pañcahi / peyālam, //

57 II. 2 ; Ms. 11b5 - 12a2 ; I. p.73.24 - p.74.22

p.73
J.50 **k**ammaṃ kṛtvā yāva te dāni samantena āṣāḍhamāsaṃ śayyāsanam
grāhetavyam / vihārā pariveṇā agniśālā bhaktaśālā / upasthānaśālā /
dvārakoṣṭhako varccakuṭi udupāno jantāko caṃkramā vṛkṣamūlā vihārakā
p.74
11b6 **grā**hayitavyā / asuke vihāre ettakā mañcakā pīṭhakā vā ettakaṃ āstaraṇam
ettakaṃ prāvaraṇam tato likhitavyam / bhurjake phalake vā paṭṭikāyām vā
/ yadi tāva āraṇyakaṃ śayyāsanam bhavati / dūre dūro pariveṇā bhavati /
trayodaśīyam vā cāturddaśīyam vā tena śayyāsanoddeśo karttavyo / atha
dāni grāmāntikaṃ śayyāsanam bhavati / āsanne āsanne pariveṇā bhavanti
11b7 / cāturddaśīyam vā pāñcadaśīyam vā śayyāsanoddeśo karttavyo / taṃ likhitaṃ
saṃghasthavirasya allīpitavyam / vaktavyam / āyusman amuke vihārake
ettakā mañcā ettakā pīṭhāḥ / ettakaṃ āstaraṇam ettakaṃ prāvaraṇam
katamo tava vihārako rucyati / yo saṃghasthavirasya vihārako rucyati so
J.51 dātavyo / atha dāni saṃghasthaviro jalpati / vihāram yūyam **u**ddiśatha
varṣāvāsikaṃ samaṃ kariṣyāma nti / yaṃ saṃghasthaviro jalpati / tathā
12a1 karttavyam, / **t**ato vihārakā uddiśitavyāḥ / vṛddhāntato prabhṛti yāva
avaryakaparyantaṃ na kṣamati / śrāmaṇerāṇām vihāra uddiśitum / atha
dāni teṣāṃ upādhyāyācāryā jalpanti / uddiśatha yūyam eteṣāṃ vayam
pratisaṃskariṣyāma nti / tato śrāmaṇerakāṇām pi vihārakā uddiśitavyā /
atha dāni bahum bhavati / tato dvitīyakālikā uddiśitavyā / atha dāni tahi
12a2 koci bhavati / āṭakkarasiṃhanādiko **p**aryāpto grīṣme śayyāsanam
uddiśitavyam / guptyartham paribhogārtham utthiṣyam utthāpayiṣyam ko
vihārako ti / vaktavyo na eṣo bhava kiñcīta bhogārtham vadiṣanti ma
pratisaṃskāraṇārtham eṣo cam uddiśiyati / atha dāni stokā vihārakā bhavanti
/ dviṇṇam trayāṇam janānām eko vihārako uddiśitavyo / ~

58 II. 2 ; Ms. 12a2-6 ; I. p.74.22 - p.75.13

p.74
12a3 atha dāni evaṃ pi stokā bhavanti / caturṇṇām pañcānām vā janānām eko
vihāra^{ko} uddiśitavyo / atha dāni ekavastukaṃ bhavati / bhikṣū ca bahu
bhavaṃti / vṛddhānāñ ca mañcā prajñāpayitavyāḥ / navakānām
pīṭhāḥ prajñāpayitavyāḥ / atha dāni evaṃ pi stokaṃ bhavati / vṛddhānām
p.75
J.52 pīṭhāḥ prajñāpayitavyāḥ / navakānām saṃstaraṇā ^{pra}rajñāpayitavyāḥ / atha
dāni evaṃ pi stokaṃ bhavati / alpovakāśo bhavati / vṛddhehi saṃstaraṇe
12a4 pratipa^{dy}itavyaṃ / navakehi paryana vītināmayitavyaṃ / atha dāni evaṃ
pi alpāvakāśo bhavati / vṛddhehi cchane praviśitavyaṃ / navakehi
vṛkṣamūlehi caṃkramehi niṣadyāhi abhyavakāśe vītināmayitavyaṃ / hemante
śayyāsanam uddiśitavyaṃ, / guptyartham paribhogārtham utthiṣyam
utthāpayiṣyam varṣāsu śayyāsanam uddiśitavyaṃ / guptyartham
12a5 paribhogārtham utthā^{syam} utthāpayitavyaṃ / nāpi kṣamati śayyāsanam
adhyupekṣituṃ omayilomayilaṃ pāṭitavipāṭitaṃ mañcā vā pīṭhā vā
oddriṇṇakā vā paluggakā vā adhyupekṣituṃ / atha khalu kālena kālam
śayyāsanam sīvitavyaṃ / bodhitavyaṃ / kālena kālam muñjā karttitavyā /
balbajā karttitavyā / tato mañcā ca pīṭhā ca braṇitavyā / evaṃ varṣopanāmike
12a6 śayyāsane pratipa^{dy}itavyaṃ / na pratipadyati / abhisamācārikān dharmmān
atikramati // ॐ //

59 II. 3 ; Ms. 12a6 - 12b1 ; I. p.75.14 - p.76.1

p.75 II.3 Ms.12a6 ; J.52.15 ; Ch.503a24

bhagavān śrāvastyām viharati / śāstā devānāñ ca manuṣyāṇāñ ca
vistareṇa nidānaṃ kṛtvā yāva adrākṣīd bhagavāṃ pañcāhikāṃ vihāracārikāṃ
J.53 anucaṃkramanto anuvicaranto vihārakāṃ oddriṇṇakāṃ paluggakāṃ ullāya
gṛhītakāṃ acokṣāṃ apratisaṃskṛtāṃ udakasya pūrāṃ udakabhramāṃ
12a7 aśodhikāṃ dvārāhi dvīpikāhi khajjanto mañcāṃ pīṭhāṃ ondriṇṇakānāṃ
paluggakāṃ utthitakāṃ varṣeṇa varṣiyantāṃ prāṇakehi khajjantāṃ
bhagavāna jānanto pṛcchati / kiṃ imaṃ bhikṣavo vihārakā ullaggakā ollāye
gṛhītakāḥ / acaukṣā apratisaṃskṛtā udakasya pūrāṃ udakabhramā aśodhitakā
dvā dvīpikāhi khajjantā mañcā pīṭhā ondriṇṇakāṃ paluggakāṃ utpādakāṃ
12b1 utthitakāṃ varṣeṇa ovarṣiyantāṃ prāṇakehi khajjantā bhikṣū āhaṃsuḥ /
p.76 ye bhagavān varṣāṃ vasiṣyanti te pratisaṃskariṣyanti /

p.76 bhagavān āha / tena hi evaṃ varṣopagatehi śayyāsane pratipadyitavyaṃ
/ kin ti dāni evaṃ varṣopagatehi śayyāsane pratipadyitavyaṃ / ete dāni
bhikṣavo varṣopagatā bhavanti / tena hi vihārakā pratyavekṣitavyā / yadi
12b2 tāva ondriṇṇakā vā paluggakā vā bhavanti / yāvat mūṣikokkā vā cikkhallikā
J.54 vā pratisaṃskārayitavyā / yadi tāva vihārako sudhācchadano bhavati /
iṣṭakācchadano bhavati / iṣṭakā dātavyā / apakvacchadano bhavati / apakvā
dātavyā / kabhallacchadano bhavati / ṭṭṇapūlako dātavyo / urṇṇāye gṛhītako
bhavati / piṇḍaṃ sātīya mṛttikāye limpitavyo / mūṣa-ukkārā vilikhkhikā
pūretavyā / yadi tāva uppeḍanako vihārako bhavati / śakkāroṭena vā
12b3 pūretavyā upakvapāmsukena vā / atha dāni uppamsulo bhavati / gomayakārṣī
dātavyā / udakabhramā vā / praṇālibhramā vā paripūritā bhavanti
śodhayitavyāḥ / muṇḍaharmmiyā pratisaṃskarttavyā / śayyāsanam
omayilomayilaṃ bhavati / pāṭitavipāṭitaṃ dhovayitavyaṃ / rañjetavyaṃ /
mañcā vā piṭhā vā bhagnakā bhavanti / chinnagaṇṭhikā karttavyā /
12b4 ondriṇṇakā vā paluggakā bhavanti / muñjā karttivyā / mañcā braṇitavyā
/ piṭhikā braṇitavyā / uppādakā bhavanti samaṃ thāpeyitavyā / utthitakā
bhavanti / sutthitā thapetavyā / vātātapena opūriyanti / naivāte thapitavyāḥ
/ varṣeṇa ovarṣiyanti / cchanne thapitavyā / prāṇakehi khajjanti cchandiyaṇaṃ
pratipādikehi thapayitavyā / nāpi kṣamati / śayyāsanam adhyupekṣituṃ /
12b5 omayilomayilaṃ vā pāṭitavipāṭitaṃ vā // atha khalu kālena kālaṃ
dhovitavyaṃ / sīvayitavyaṃ / rañjijyatavyaṃ / mañcā vā piṭhā vā uppādakā
bhavanti / samāṃ thapitavyāḥ / dutthitā bhavanti / susthitā thapitavyāḥ /
J.55 ondriṇṇakā bhavanti / paluggakā vā muñjā karttivyā / balbajā karttivyā
p.77 / mañcā buṇitavyāḥ / piṭhā buṇitavyāḥ / pādakā utthitakā bhavanti / suthapitā
12b6 karttavyāḥ / vihārakā kālena kālaṃ siñcitavyāḥ / saṃmārjitavyāḥ /
gomayakārṣī dātavyāḥ / udakabhramāḥ praṇādikābhramā vā kālena kālaṃ
śodhitavyāḥ / pañcāhe pañcāhe śayyāsanam pratyotāpetavyaṃ / mañcā vā
piṭhā vā anyāyataḥ karttavyaṃ / vihāro omasvediko bhavati / mañco bhitti
mocetvā pratipādikā dātavyāḥ / yathā prāṇakehi na khādyeyā santānikā
12b7 sātītavyo / anvarddhamāsaṃ gomayaśāṭo dātavyo / yadi tāva vihāro ośa
karoti odako dātavyo / atha dāni usvedako bhavati śuddhena gomayena
mardditavyaṃ / vihāro usvedako bhavati / na dāni tahiṃ kṣamati /
hastaśaucaṃ vā karttuṃ pādaśaucaṃ vā mukham vā dhoyituṃ / pādamaṃ vā
nirmmādayituṃ / nāpi dāni kṣamati / vihāro pitthitvā sthapituṃ / atha
13a1 khalu kālena kālaṃ apāvuritavyo yathā vātaṃ labheyyā dhūpetavyo kuṣṭhena
J.56 bhurjena vā saktuhi vā evaṃ varṣopagatakehi śayyāsane pratipadyitavyaṃ
/ na pratipadyati // abhisamācārikān dharmmān atikramati // ॐ //

61 II. 4 ; Ms. 13a1-2 ; I. p.77.15-20

p.77 II.4 Ms.13a1 ; J. 56.3 ; Ch.503b10

bhagavān śrāvastyāṃ viharati / śāstā devānāñ ca manuṣyāṇāñ ca
vistareṇa nidānaṃ kṛtvā aparaṃ dāni āraṇyakaṃ śayyāsaṇaṃ himadoṣeṇa
cittaṃ na vasati / te dāni āraṇyakā vihāraṃ bāhiraṃ ghaṭṭiyaṃ kāriyāṇa
13a2 grāmantikaṃ śayyāsaṇaṃ okastāḥ so dāni vihāraḥ vanadavena āgacchiyāṇa
dagdho / etaṃ prakaraṇaṃ bhikṣū bhagavato ārocayemsu

p.77 bhagavān āha / tena hi evaṃ varṣavusteḥi śayyāsane pratipadyitavyaṃ
/ kin ti dāni evaṃ varṣavusteḥi śayyāsane pratipadyitavyaṃ / etaṃ dāni
āraṇyakaṃ śayyāsanam himadoṣeṇa rittaṃ na vasati / na kṣamati /
13a3 khalu ucchāhetavyā / tahi eko vā dvau vā trayo vā yāvatakā ucchahanti /
p.78 yo pratibalo vastuṃ yadi utsahanti / teṣāṃ āhāreṇa upastambhaṃ karttavyaṃ
/ yathā na vihanyeṃsu / atha dāni udvahanti / āha / kiṃ vayaṃ parityaktāḥ
J.57 / kissa vayaṃ vasāmaḥ / yaṃ tahiṃ śayyāsanam bhavati kocavako vā
ullīyo vā caturasrakā vā kumbhīyo vā kaṭahakāni vā sarvvaṃ grāmāntikaṃ,
13a4 śayyāsanam otāretavyaṃ / mañcā pīṭhā ullapitvā sthāpayitavyā / mañcā
bhittiyo mocetvā pratipādakā dātavyā / yathā prāṇakehi dīpikāhi vā na
khajjeyā / nāpi dāni kṣamati so vihāro adhyupekṣituṃ / ondriṇṇako vā
paluggako vā acaukṣo vā apratisaṃskṛto vā / atha khalu yadi tāva
13a5 tṛṇacchadano vā bhavati tṛṇapulako dātavyo / yāva gomayaśāto dātavyo /
paribhāṇḍam karttavyaṃ / śvetavarṇṇā dātavyaṃ // samantena vihārasya
tāva pratikṛtyeva agniharaṇi karttavyā / bhṛtakehi ca karmmakarehi ca
vihārasya catuḥpārśve kakṣam jātakam bhavati so lavāpayitavyo / yaṃ
kālam śuṣkam bhavati / niṣprāṇakam tato gñinā dahāpayitavyo vihārako
13a6 siñcitavyo / sammārjitavyo / gomayakārṣi dātavyā / yaṃ sārāsāram
śayyāsanam amilā vā astaraṇikām vā kocakā vā makucakā guḍuguḍukā vā
makucakā vā te grāmāntikaṃ śayyāsanam nāpayitavyāḥ / mañcāḥ
pratipādakehi sthāpayitavyā bhittito yuktāḥ / maṃcasya upari pīṭhā
sthāpayitavyā / pīṭhasya upari yaṃ tatra śayyāsanam omayilomayilaṃ
J.58 pāṭitavipāṭitaṃ pīṭhasya upari sthāpayitavyaṃ cīvaravaṃśe sthāpayitavyaṃ,
13a7 bhittito muktaṃ / yadi tāva vihāro uppiḍanako bhavati / na kṣamati /
lenāni bandhituṃ / atha khalu muktakā karttavyā / atha dāni uppamṣulakā
vihārakā bāhiraghaṭṭimā karttavyāḥ / sarvvehi nidhāvitavyā ekena
abhyantaraghaṭṭimaṃ vihārakam kariya rejjūye vā kaḍavarikā /ya vā
otaritavyaṃ / otariya rajjūye vā kaḍavariyā vā abhyantare kṣipitavyā /
13b1 bāhyena vā acchitavyā / ye tatra bhavanti gopālakā vā paśupālakā vā
teṣāṃ so vihāro anuparinditavyo te vaktavyāḥ / dīrghāyu gacchāma tāva
yaṃ grāmāntikaṃ śayyāsanam eṣo tumhākam vihārako anuparindito bhavatu
p.79 / evaṃ anuparindiyāṇa gantavyaṃ / ~

- p.79 atha dāni grāmāntikam śeyyāsanam bhavati / evam hy eva sarvvaṃ
pratisaṃskāro karttavyāḥ / yāva śvetavarṇṇā dātavyā / etāni mahantāni
13b2 vastūni bhavanti / yathā agniśālā vā upasthānaśālā vā yadi tāva sasvāmikam
bhavati / tena pratisaṃskāroyetavyā / uddiṣṭako nāśo yo sya bhavati / tena
pratisaṃskarttavyā / atha dāni naiva sasvāmiko bhavati / nāpi uddiṣṭako
sarvvasaṃghena pratisaṃskarttavyo / sāmagriye saṃviditvā tahim ekam
J.59 eko vā śamo dātavyo / dve vā dve vā trayo vā trayo vā yathā
13b3 sarvvapratisaṃskāro gacche tathā dātavyam / mañcā vā pīṭhā vā ullaggakā
bhavanti / ayacchitavyā / ayam cchantiyo karttavyāḥ / unniyo vā biśio vā
caturasrakā vā omayilomayilā bhavanti / pāṭitavipāṭitā dhovitva sivitavyā
/ pratyaggalāni dātavyāni / bhaṇḍam niyatakam bhavati / samudānetavyam
/ grāmāntikam śeyyāsanam udakadoṣeṇa rittam na saṃvasati na kṣamati
13b4 tehi aśabdakarṇṇikāye āraṇyakam śeyyāsanam gantum / atha khalu
pratikṛtyeva tāva yaṃ tatra sārāsāram bhāṇḍam astaraṇam vā prāvaraṇam
vā upaskaro vā śraddhāprasannehi upāsakakulehi sthāpayitavyam / vihārako
saṃmārjayitavyo / gomayakārṣi dātavyā / mañcā pratipādakehi sthātavyā
bhittito muktaṃ / mañcasya upari pīṭham sthāpayitavyam / pīṭhasyopari
13b5 yaṃ tatra jarjara bisi vā jarjara caturaśrako vā taṃ sthāpayitavyam / yadi
tāva uppīḍanako vihāro bhavati / tato lenāni muktāni sthāpetavyāni / atha
dāni uppatsulako vihā bhavati lenāni bāhiraghaṭṭimāni karttavyāni sarvve
bhikṣūhi nidhāvantehi / ekena vihārako atyantaghaṭṭimo karttavyo /
13b6 prativeśikulāto niśreṇiyāviya tato otaritavyo / ye tatra prativeśikā bhavanti
J.60 / teṣāṃ anuparinditavyam / dīrghāyu eṣo vihārako tumhāṇam anuparindito
p.80 bhavatu / gacchāma vyaṃ araṇyakāni śeyyāsanāni evaṃ parindiya
gantavyam / evaṃ varṣavustehi śeyyāsane pratipadyitavyam / na pratipadyati
/ abhisamācārikān dharmmān atikramati // ॐ //

64 II. 5 ; Ms. 13b6 - 14a1 ; I. p.80.4-16

II.5 Ms.13b6 ; J. 60.5 ; Ch.503c1

p.80 bhagavān śrāvastyāṃ viharati śāstā devānāñ ca manuṣyāñāñ ca vistareṇa
13b7 nidānaṃ kṛtvā pañcārthavaśāṃ vistareṇa kṛtvā yāvad adrākṣid bhagavāṃ
pañcāhikāṃ vihāracārikāṃ anucaṃkramanto anuvicaranto vihārakāṃ
oddiṇṇakāṃ praluggakāṃ acaukṣāṃ apratisaṃskṛtāṃ śeyyāsanāṃ
ujjhitaparakīrṇaṃ omayilomayila pāṭitavipāṭitaṃ mañcā ca pīṭhā ca /
14a1 khajjantāṃ bhagavān jānanto bhikṣūṃ pṛcchati / kim idaṃ bhikṣavo vihārakā
oddiṇṇakā paluggakā acaukṣā apratisaṃskṛtāḥ śeyyāsanāṃ
ujjhitaparakīrṇaṃ omayilomayilaṃ pāṭitavipāṭitaṃ mañcā ca pīṭhā ca
oddiṇṇakā paluggakā uppādakā utthitakā varṣeṇa ovaṣṣayantā prāṇakehi
khājjantā te dāni āhaṃsu vayaṃ bhagavan āgantukā ye nevāsikā te
saṃskariṣyanti /

65 II. 5 ; Ms. 14a1-5 ; I. p.80.17 - p.81.9

p.80
14a2
J.61

bhagavān āha // tena hi etaṃ āgantukehi śeyyāsane pratipadyitavyaṃ
/ kin ti dāni evaṃ āgantukehi śeyyāsane pratipadyitavyaṃ / etā dāni
bhikṣū āgantukā bhavanti vihāraḥ uddiṣṭako bhavati / mañcaṃ piṭhaṃ pi
caturasrakaṃ kurccaṃ biboḥanaṃ uddiṣṭaṃ bhavati nāpi kṣamati /
gatāgatasya vihāraḥ bhaṇḍaṃ praveśitaṃ / atha khalu yadi tāva
andhakāraḥ vihāraḥ bhavati / pradīpo jvālayitavyo tṛṇolkā vā kaṇḍolkā
14a3 vā prajvālayitavyā / praviśīya cīvaraṃcaśo tāca pratyavekṣitavyo / anekāye
prāṇakehi khāditako bhavati / yadi tāva prāṇakehi khāyitako bhavati
p.81 bhagnakā vā taṃ apaniya anyo kilako ākoṭayitavyo pātrapraveśikā
sthāpayitavyā / mañcakaś ca pratyavekṣitavyaḥ / yadi tāva vibhagnako vā
14a4 cchinnako vā bhavati cchinnakaṇṭhi karttavyā / oddriṇṇako vā paluggako
vā bhavati muṃjā karttavyā balbajā karttavyā / mañcā braṇitavyā piṭhā
braṇitavyā / vihāraḥ śodhayitavyo / sammārajayitavyo / mūṣa-ukkirā vā
bhavati ākoṭayitavyā / gomayakārṣī dātavyā / mañcako pratipādake
sthāpayitavyo āstaraṇaṃ prajñāpiya pratikramitavyaṃ / yadi sarvvarātro
J.62
14a5 gacchati pratisaṃskārayantasya sarvvarātrī pratisaṃskaravitavyaṃ / evaṃ
āgantukehi śeyyāsane pratipadyitavyaṃ / na pratipadyati / abhisamācārikān
dharmmān atikramati // ॐ //

66 II. 6 ; Ms. 14a5-7 ; I. p.81.10-21

II.6 Ms.14a5 ; J.62.4 ; Ch.503c16

p.81 bhagavān śrāvastyāṃ viharati śastā devānāñ ca manuṣyāṇāñ ca vistareṇa
nidānaṃ kṛtvā pañcārthavaśāṃ vistareṇa kṛtvā yāvad adrākṣīd bhagavāṃ
pañcāhikāṃ vihāracārikāṃ anucaṃkramanto anuviracanto vihārakāṃ
14a6 oddriṇṇakāṃ paluggakāṃ **acaukṣāṃ** apratisaṃskṛtāṃ śeyyāsanāṃ
omayilemayilaṃ pāṭitavipāṭitaṃ / mañcā pīṭhā oddriṇṇakāṃ paluggakāṃ /
uppādakāṃ utthitakāṃ varṣeṇa ovarṣiyantāṃ prāṇakehi khajjantāṃ bhavān
jānanto pṛcchati / kiṃ ime bhikṣavo vihārakā oddriṇṇakā paluggakā acaukṣā
apratisaṃskṛtā śeyyāsanāṃ omayilemayilaṃ pāṭitavipāṭitaṃ mañcā pīṭhā
14a7 oddriṇṇakā paluggakā uppādakā utthitakā varṣeṇa ovarṣayantā prāṇakehi
khajjantā bhikṣū āhaṃsu / vayaṃ bhagavan nevāsikā ye āgantukā te
pratisaṃskariṣyanti /

p.81 bhagavān āha / tena hi evaṃ nevāsikehi śeyyāsane pratipadyitavyaṃ /
kin ti dāni evaṃ nevāsikehi śayyāsane pratipadyitavyaṃ / nāyaṃ tāva
14b1 kṣamati / naivāsikehi ye vihārakā oddriṇṇakā paluggakā acaukṣā
J.63 apratisaṃskṛtā te āgantukānāṃ **sthā**payituṃ / yadi āgantukānāṃ mātu
14b2 atyāyikaṃ bhaviṣyanti / tato naṃ pratisaṃskariṣyantīti // atha khalu **ye**
vihārakā navakā ca supratisaṃskṛtā ca te āgantukānāṃ sthāpayitavyā /
p.82 nāpi kṣamati **śeyyā**sanam omayilomayilaṃ pāṭitavipāṭitaṃ āgantukānāṃ
sthāpayituṃ / yadi āgantukānāṃ mātu atyāyikaṃ bhaviṣyati tato dhoviṣyanti
14b2 / rañjiṣyanti / siviṣyanti / atha khalu yaṃ **śeyyā**sanam navakaṃ sudhotam
ca suraktam ca tam āgantukānāṃ sthāpayitavyaṃ / nāpi kṣamati ye mañcā
vā pīṭhā vā pralaggakā vā oddriṇṇakā vā te āgantukānāṃ sthāpayituṃ /
yadi āgantukānāṃ mātu atyāyakaṃ bhaviṣyati / tato buṇiṣyanti / atha
14b3 khalu ye mañcā vā pīṭhā vā navā ca sārā ca sadhotā ca te āgantukānāṃ
sthāpayitavyā nāpi kṣamati / adhyupekṣituṃ / atha khalu **vi**hārakānāṃ
kālena kālam khaṇḍaphuṭṭam pratisaṃskarttavyaṃ / śeyyāsanam
dhovitavyaṃ / sivitavyaṃ / rañjitavyaṃ / mañcā vā pīṭhā vā bhagnā vā
bhavanti cchinnaṅṅhikā karttavyā / oddriṇṇakā vā paluggakā vā bhavanti
/ muñjā karttavyā / balbajā karttavyā mañcā braṇitavyā pīṭhā braṇitavyā
/ mañcā vā pīṭhā vā uppādakā bhavanti / samam sthāpayitavyā / utthāpitakā
14b4 **b**havanti / susthitā karttavyā / **vā**tātapena tepūriyanti / nivāte sthāpayitavyā
J.64 / kākaśakunnakehi ohayiyanti channe sthāpayitavyāḥ / varṣeṇa tevarṣiyanti
nirovarṣe sthāpayitavyā / prāṇakehi khajjanti cchinnaṅṅḍiyakā kariya
pratipādakehi sthāpayitavyā / evaṃ nevāsikehi śayyāsane pratipadyitavyaṃ
14b5 / na pratipadyati / abhisamācārikān dharmmān atikramati // ॐ //

68 II. 7 ; Ms. 14b5-7 ; I. p.82.20 - p.83.5

p.82 II.7 Ms.14b5 ; J. 64.6 ; Ch.503c25

bhagavān śrāvastyāṃ viharati / śāstā devānāñ ca manuṣyāṇāñ ca
vistareṇa nidānaṃ kṛtvā yāvad adrākṣīd bhagavān pañcāhikāṃ vihāracārikāṃ
anucaṃkramanto anuvicaranto vihārakāṃ oddriṇṇakāṃ paluggakāṃ anabhi
saṃskṛtāṃ ullāpe gṛhītakāṃ śeyyāsanāṃ omayilamayilaṃ pāṭitavipāṭitaṃ
14b6 mañcā ca pīṭhā ca oddriṇṇakāṃ paluggakāṃ uppādakāṃ utthitakāṃ
vātātapena opūriyantāṃ kākaśakunnehi oharṣiyantāṃ varṣeṇa ovarṣiyantāṃ
prāṇakehi khajjantāṃ bhagavāna jānanto yeca bhikṣūṃ pṛcchati / kiṃ ete
p.83 bhikṣavo vihārakā oddriṇṇakā paluggakā śeyyāsanāṃ omayilamayilaṃ
pāṭitavipāṭitaṃ mañcā pīṭhā ca oddriṇṇakā paluggakā uppādakā utthitakā
vātātapena opūriyantā kākaśakunnehi oharṣiyantāṃ varṣeṇa varṣiyantā
14b7 prāprāṇakehi khajjantā / bhikṣū āhaṃsu / ye bhagavaṃ āgantukā ca nevāsikā
J.65 ca te pratisaṃskariṣyanti / vayaṃ itvāravāsino

69 II. 7 ; Ms. 14b7 - 15a1 ; I. p.83a6-12

p.83 bhagavān āha / tena hi evaṃ sarvvehi śeyyāsane pratipadyitavyaṃ /
kin ti dāni evaṃ hi sarvvehi śeyyāsane pratipadyitavyaṃ / ete dāni vihārakā
bhavanti / oddriṅṅakā paluggakā acaukṣā apratisaṃskṛtakā tato raṇaraṇāye
15a1 gaṇḍiṃ āhaṇiya sarvvasaṃghena sannipatitavyaṃ / atha dāni kaścid āha /
ahan dharmmakathiko ahaṃ vinayadharo aham āraṇyako piṇḍacāriko
pāmsukuliko ya eto droṇi śramaṇakā te pratisaṃskariṣyantīti // te
vināyātikramam āsādayanti /

p.83 atha khalu sarvvehi sannipatitavyaṃ / anyehi tāva mṛttikā mardditavyā
/ anyehi khāṇukā viśālikā vā piṇḍakā vā paripūriya dātavyā / anyehi
15a2 pariharitavyaṃ / anyehi lippitavyaṃ / anyehi majjitavyaṃ / anyehi udakaṃ
pariharitavyaṃ / atha dāni bahuṃ lippitavyaṃ bhavati / bhikṣū ca śāṭhyena
karenti / kiṃ karttavyaṃ mitakaṃ dātavyaṃ / iman tava khaṇḍaṃ imaṃ
tava khaṇḍan ti / imaṃ tvayā pratisaṃskārayitavyaṃ / ete vihārakā ullāpe
15a3 gṛhītakā bhavanti apratisaṃskṛtā vā uppamsulā vā sarvvasaṃghasya gaṇḍim
ākoṭayitvā anyehi tāvad yā bhitti ollāye gṛhītakāyo tāyo śāṭayitavyāyo
anyehi mṛttikā marddetavyā / anyehi udakaḥ pariharitavyaḥ / anye mṛttikā
J.66 pariharttavyā / anyo lepo dātavyaḥ / anyaiḥ samārjitavyaṃ / vihārakā
uppeḍanakā bhavanti / śarkarāṭakā vā āpakapāṃsuko vā pariharitavyo
ākoṭayitavyo / atha dāni upaṃsulakā vihārakā bhavanti / anyair ggomaya
15a4 pariharttavyaḥ / anyair udakaṃ pariharttavyaḥ / anyaihi adhvāpayitavyaṃ
p.84 / anyehi gomayakārṣi dātavyā / nāpi dāni adhyupekṣitavyaṃ / śeyyāsaṇaṃ
oṇṇiyo vā kocavako vā prākārā vā bisiyo vā caturasrako vā bimbohanakā
vā cilimilikā vā omayilamayilā vā pāṭitavipāṭitavipāṭitā vā acaukṣā vā
15a5 apratisaṃskṛtā vā / atha khalu kālena kālaṃ / anyehi oṣā gālayitavyo /
anyehi udakaṃ pariharttavyaṃ / anyehi kṣāraṃ ānayitavyaṃ / anyehi
vodhayitavyaṃ, / anyehi pīḍitavyaṃ / anyehi visayitavyaṃ / anyehi
pariharttavyaṃ / mañcā vā pīṭhā vā oḍḍiṇṇakā vā paluggakā vā paluggakā
vā bhavanti / sarvvehi muñjā vā balbajā vā karttitavyā / mañcā vā vātavyā
15a6 pīṭhā vātavyā bisī sīvayitavyā / caturasrā dāpayitavyā // naṃgalāni
utthāpayitavyāni / ete mañcā vā pīṭhā vā bhagnakā vā bhavanti / yo yaṃ
J.67 paśyati tena yyeva gaṇṭhī karttavyā / upādakā bhavanti / yo ye paśyati
tena yeva samaṃ sthāpayitavyaṃ / dutthitakā bhavanti / susthitakā karttavyā
/ vātātapena vā opūriyanti / yo yeva paśyati tena yyeva nivāte sthāpayitavyā
15a7 / kākaśakuntehi vā ohaiyanti / yo yyeva paśyati / tena yyeva channe
sthāpayitavyā / varṣeṇa ovarṣayanti / yo yeva paśyati tena yyeva nirovarṣe
sthāpayitavyā / prāṇakehi khajjati / yo yeva paśyati / tena yyeva
cchinnagaṇṭhikā kariyāṇa pratipāḍakehi sthāpayitavyā / evaṃ sarvvehi
śayyāsane pratipadyitavyaṃ / na pratipadyati / abhisamācārikān dharmmān
atikramati // ॐ //

71 II. 8 ; Ms. 15a7 - 15b2 ; I. p.84.19-26

p.84 II.8 Ms.15a7 ; J. 67.9 ; Ch.504a14

15b1 bhagavān śrāvastyāṃ virahati śāstā devānāñ ca manuṣyāṇāñ ca vistareṇa
nidānaṃ kṛtvā te dāni bhikṣū prakīrṇakasya ucchvāsaṃ karonti / jano
dāni odhyāyati / paśyatha bhāṇe śramaṇakā yathā uṣṭrā vā goṇā vā
gaddabhā vā cchagalakā vā evam ime śramaṇā prakīrṇakasya uśvāsaṃ
karenti / naṣṭaṃ bhraṣṭaṃ kuto eṣāṃ śrāmaṇyaṃ / etaṃ prakaraṇaṃ
bhikṣūhi śrutaṃ bhikṣū bhagavato ārocayemsu / bhagavān āha / satyaṃ
15b2 bhikṣavo jano odhyāyati āma bhagavan

- p.85 bhagavān āha / tena hi varccakuṭi nāma karttavyā / varccakuṭim dāni
J.68 bhikṣuṇā kārāpayamāṇena nāpi kṣamati vihārasya purastimena vā uttāreṇa
vā kārāpayitum / atha khalu dakṣiṇena vā paścimena vā kārāpayitavyā /
vātapatham muktvā mallakatalā khaḍā khaṇitavyā / prapātaniśritam vā
15b3 ohayiyāpetavyā / atha dāni prapātaniśritā vā urnṇāvaccagharam vovatti
gacchati / antarā kāṣṭham dātavyam / yathā tahim, / prathamam niyateya
parimalam vā caturasram vā nivitavyā / iṣṭakāhi vā upalair vā cchādayitavyā
/ yāni sārāṇi ca dṛḍhāni ca sthūlā ca kāṣṭhāni tāny adhastā dātavyāni /
tatra kāṣṭhehi vā phalakehi vā ohāṭayitavyā / upari iṣṭāhi mṛttikāya
15b4 cchādayitavyāni / tac ca mukhāni karttavyāni hastām vā āyāmena
nimuṣṭakam vā hastam vistāreṇa tatra kaṇṭhavāriṇi karttavyā / kakṣamātrī
vā galamātrī vā vaṃśe vā nalena vā naṃgalehi vā phalakair vā tathā
karttavyā yathā upaviṣṭā anyonyam na paśyanti / śirṣin tatropari
cchādetavyam kuḍḍa utthapiyāṇam valabhī kārayitavyā / ākāśatalam vā
15b5 liṃpitavyā mṛttikāya vā sudhāya vā tṛṇacchannā vā karttavyā / aparasmin
pārśve varccakuṭikā karttavyā / tahim sthāpetavyā kāṣṭhakuṇḍāni vā
J.69 mṛttikākuṇḍāni vā udaka pūrayitavyāni / tahim sthāpetavyam kariṣo mṛttikā
vā uṣo vā tato jānitavyam / yadi tāva sā khāni/mā varccakuṭi bhavati / tato
varccakumbhikā bāhirodivā karttavyā / yathā tam udakam anye na gacchati
15b6 / atha dāni prapātanisritā bhavati / varccakuṭi kiñ cāpi tahi yyeva udakam
patati / anāpattiḥ / varccakumbhikāye purato kalpiyakaraki sthāpayitavyā
udakasya pūrṇatāni tāni kuṇḍakāni vā kaṭāhakāni vā nāpi kṣamati /
adhyupekṣitum / saprāṇakāni vā adhotakāni vā / atha khalu uddiśitavyam
/ navakānte vā paṭipāṭṭikāya vā yasya vā prāpuṇati / tena tāni kuṇḍanikāni
15b7 kālena kālam, pūrayitavyāni / kālena kālam dhovayitavyā / kālena kālam
ātape śoṣayitavyāni / ~

p.86 atha **tā**ni kāṣṭhamayāni bhavanti / na kṣamati / ātape na śoṣayitum, / mā
phuṭṭimsu tti / śoṣayitvā cchātāyāṃ sthāpayitavyāni / yaṃ kālaṃ pariśuṣkāni
J.70 / tatra cīvaravaṃśā vā cīvarabisi vā dīrghanāgadanta vā karttavyāḥ /
16a1 ya**tra** bhikṣū kalpikāni cīvarakāṇi vinikṣīpiya varccakuṭī praviśanti nāpi
dāni draṇḍena viya praśrāvakaṇaṃ grhṇitvā varccakumbhikā gantavyaṃ
/ atha dāni varccakumbhikāṃ saprāṇakā bhavati / na dāni vaktum, /
āyusmanto saprāṇakā varccakuṭikā / atha khalu tṛṇam vā tūlikā vā upari
sthāpetavyā / yathājñāye saprāṇakety abhijñānaṃ / udakakṛtyaṃ karentena
16a2 na dāni jhallajjhaleye udakaṃ cetavyaṃ / atha khalu mātā yeva cetavyaṃ
/ riktakāṃ varccakumbhikāṃ paśyati / na tadā adhyupekṣitavyaṃ / yasya
oheyyako bhavati / tasya āvikṣitavyaṃ / svayaṃ vā pūrayitavyaṃ /
antamasato kumbhikāyaṃ / ekasya paryāstaṃ bhaveyā tattakaṃ dātavyaṃ
/ atha dāni glāno bhavati / āṣavyādhikaṃ vā praskandikaṃ vā
lekṣatākhaṃdehi vā bhastrāyanamkehi vā sukumārehi dayitavyaṃ, // ॐ //
eṣaivārthotpattiḥ /

74 II. 8 ; Ms. 16a2-6 ; I. p.86.17 - p.87.10

p.86
16a3 bhagavān śrāvastyāṃ viharati / śāstā devānāṃ ca manuṣyāṇāṃ ca
vistareṇa nidānaṃ kṛtvā apareṇa dāni bhikṣuṇā vaṃśāśalākāhi vraṇamukhaṃ
J.71 potthitaṃ tasya dāni kṣataṃ sarudhiraṃ kṛtaṃ / etaṃ prakaraṇaṃ bhikṣū
bhagavataḥ / ārocayemsuḥ / bhagavān āha / śabdāvatha bhikṣuṃ so dāni
śabdāpito / bhagavān āha / evaṃ ca tvaṃ vaṃśāśalākāhi vraṇamukhaṃ
16a4 peccesi tena hi na kṣamati vaṃśāśalākāhi kaṇḍavidalikaina vā nalakāṣṭhena
vā / kaṭhallena vā asthikhaṇḍena vā vraṇamukhaṃ pocchitaṃ, / atha khalu
avalekhaṇaṃ nāma karttavyaṃ / olikā vā sthāpayitavyā / mṛttikāmayā
varttikā karttavya / yā khānimā varccakuṭi bhavati / nāpi kṣamati bhikṣuṇā
vraṇamukhaṃ pocchayatā tāyo varttikāyo vā kulikāyo vā varccakuṭīye
16a5 prakṣipitaṃ, / atha khalu ekamante kūṭakaṃ karttavyaṃ / tāyo devasikaṃ
p.87 cchorayitavyāyo vā dahiya bhūyo vā dahiya bhūyo vā thapayitavyāyo / atha
dāni bhikṣu paśyati / ko imāyo dahiṣyatīti / tāyo cchoriya anyāyo
sthāpayitavyāyo / atha dāni prapātaniśritā bhavanti / kiṃcāpi tahiṃ
apalekhāṃ vā prakṣipati / saṃkaraṃ vā anāpattiḥ / varcca karaṃtena
16a6 tathā karttavyaṃ, / yathā uccārapraśrāvakheṭasiṃghāṇakaṃ sarvvaṃ tahiṃ
nigacche / atha dāni anyo caukṣīkṛtaṃ bhavati / ohāṇaṃ vā / kheṭaṃ vā /
siṃghāṇakaṃ vā varcce vā tahi nikṣiptaṃ bhavati / uccikāye tahiṃ sarvvaṃ
prakṣipitavyaṃ / nāpi dāni kṣamati / akṛtvā udakakṛtyaṃ sāmghikaṃ
śeyyāsaṇaṃ paribhuñjitaṃ // ॐ // eṣā evārthotpattiḥ //

p.87
16a7
J.72 bhagavān śrāvastyāṃ viharati / śāstā devānāñ ca manuṣyāṇāṃ ca /
vistareṇa nidānaṃ kṛtvā aparō dāni bhikṣuḥ / uśvāsena uddīpito nivasanaṃ
oguhiya varccakuṭiṃ praviśati / tahiṃ ca aparō bhikṣuḥ pūrvvapraviṣṭo so
dān āha / mā me āyuṣmaṃ ohayesi / etaṃ prakaraṇaṃ bhikṣuḥ / bhagavato
ārocayemṣuḥ / bhagavān āha / tena hi evaṃ varcce pratipadyitavyaṃ / kin
ti dāni evaṃ varcce pratipadyitavyaṃ / nāyaṃ tāva kṣamati / bhikṣuṇā
16b1 kṣamayituṃ, yāva uśvāsena utpīḍito tti // atha khalu
samudācāramātrakeṇaiva varccakuṭiṃ gantavyā / atha dāni bhikṣuḥ /
uśvāsena sahasā uppāḍi bhavati na kṣamati nivāsanāṃ oguhiya
aśabdakarṇṇikāye varccakuṭiṃ praviśituṃ / atha khalu acchaṭikāṃ karatena
praviśitavyaṃ / yadi tātavahi koci pūrvvapraviṣṭo bhavati tena pratyacchaṭikā
16b2 karttavyā / iminā āgamayitavyaṃ / tāva yāva utthita iti / atha dāni uppīḍito
bhavati / acchaṭikāṃ karatena allīpitavyaṃ / iminā ca parānmukhena
bhavitavyaṃ / tasya cāvakaśo dātavyaḥ / tena ca parānmukhena uviśitavyaṃ
/ antaraṃ dātavyaḥ / nāpi dāni dūrato yeca nivāsaṃ oguhiya upaveṣṭavyaṃ
J.73 / atha khalu samanantaraṃ upaviśitavyaṃ ca nivasanaṃ niguhitavyaṃ ca
nāpi dāni kṣamati varccakuṭiyaṃ upaviṣṭena dhyānāntaragatena vā
16b3
p.88 middhāntaragatena vā uddeśaṃ vā svādhyāyam vā manasikarentena āsituṃ
/ atha khalu samudācāraṃ kariya utthiya cchatti mantavyaṃ / nāpi kṣamati
/ sāṃghikena śeṣyāsanena prāvṛtena varccakuṭiṃ praviśituṃ / nāpi kṣamati
/ kalpikēhi cīvarehi prāvṛtehi varccakuṭiṃ praviśituṃ / atha khalu sthāpayitvā
praveṣṭavyaṃ nāpi dāni kṣamati / dantakāṣṭhaṃ khādantena varccakuṭiṃ
16b4 praveṣṭuṃ / ekānte nikṣipitvā praveṣṭavyaṃ / nāpi kṣamati / oḡuṅṭhitaśīrṣeṇa
vā ohayitahastena na vā varccakuṭiṃ praveṣṭuṃ / atha khalu ekāṃsikṛtena
praveṣṭavyaṃ / eṣo bhikṣuḥ purime vā paścime vā prahānī upaviṣṭo
samudācārakṛto bhavati / prahāṇasya āmantriyāṇa cchatti varccakuṭiyaṃ
16b5 gantavyaṃ / atha dāni bhikṣū utpīḍito bhavati nāpi kṣamati / yathā uṣṭreṇa
vā goṇena vā garddabhena vā ūrūyo haṃyatena gacchituṃ, / atha khalu
saṃghārāmasya ekahiṃ ante upaviśitavyaṃ / atha dāni bhikṣuṇā drṣṭo
bhavati / nāpi kṣamati vaktuṃ, / ko vā eṣo kathāṃ vā eṣo mā vedḍo
bhaveya tti / tena uśvāsaṃ karaṃtena mallakena vā koḍitena vā
16b6 cchorayitavyaṃ / cchoriyāṇaṃ so pṛthivīpradeśo gomayena udvarttitavyaṃ
J.74 / tato yadi tāva vibhavo bhavati / tailakārṣī vā gandhakārṣī vā dātavyaṃ /
atha dāni vibhavo na bhavati / antamasato gomayakārṣī dātavyaḥ / eṣo
bhikṣuḥ / cetiyaṃ vandito uśvāsakṛto bhavati / samudācāramātrakeṇaiva
nirddhāvitavyaṃ / ~

p.88 atha dāni sahasā utpīḍito bhavati / tadā na kṣamati / uṣṭreṇa vā goṇena vā
16b7 ūrūyo ohayantena gantum, / atha **khalu** ekamante nivāsam ohiya
upaviśitavyam / atha dāni bhikṣūhi dṛṣṭo bhavati tadā na kṣamati vaktum
/ ko vā eṣo katham vā eṣo mā ceḍḍo bhaveya nti / tenāpi dāni uśvāsam
kariya mallakena vā koḍillena vā kaṭhallena vā cchoḍiyāṇa so pṛthivīpradeśo
gomayena udvarttayitavyo / yadi tāva āhatyā pṛthivī bhavati / uttatthapitavyā
17a1 / kṛtakarmmā pṛthivī bhavati udakena dhovitavyam / yadi tāva vibhavo
bhavati cetiyaghare tailakārṣī vā dātavyā / atha dāni na vibhavo bhavati /
antamasato taṃhi pṛthivīpradeśe gandhakārṣī vā dātavyā / atha dāni
āraṇyakam śeyyāsanam bhavati / durlabho gandho antamasato tailakārṣī
p.89 dātavyā / ete **dve** bhikṣū vetiyam vandanti yam paśyanti tatra śunakhena
17a2 vā śrgālena vā uśvāsam kṛtakam yo navako bhavati / **tena** cchoritavyam /
atha dāni navatarako śaithiliko bāhuliko bhavati / vṛddhatareṇa cchoritavyam
J.75 / **ete** dve bhikṣū gocaram praviśanti prakṛtyeva tāva cchaḍḍayitavyam, /
atha dāni bhikṣūḥ praviṣṭo samāno samudācāram kṛto bhavati / kiṃ
karttavyam grāmāntikam śeyyāsanam gantavyam / pratikramaṇam
vāgantavyam / nāpi kṣamati / bhikṣuṇī-upāśraye gatāgatasya varccakuṭim
17a3 praviśitum / anekāye **bhikṣuṇikā** upaviṣṭā bhaveya / atha khalu pṛcchitavyam
/ bhagini kiṃ riktā vā varccakuṭi neti nāpi kṣamati / taruṇikā pṛcchitum /
mā veṇṇā bhaveya nti / atha khalu vṛddhā pṛcchitavyā / yadi tāvad āha /
ārya riktā varccakuṭiti / kanakena vā dakānakena vā udakam grhṇiya
praviśitavyam / uśvāsam kariya udakakṛtyam kariya gantavyam, / atha
17a4 dāni evam pi na bhavati **nīlamañcam** gantavyam / nāpi dāni kṣamati /
strīṇam nigamaṃca gantum / atha khalu yo puruṣāṇam nīlamaṃco tahim
gantavyam nīlamañco na bhavati / utsṛṣṭagrham gantavyam / pṛcchitavyam
rikto ukkharo ti na dāni taruṇikā strī pṛcchitavyā / mā **a**'prahāsam deyā
mahantikā pṛcchitavyā / yadi tāvad āha / rīkto udakadakānakā ādāya
17a5 praveṣṭavyam / evam pi na bhavati / sūnyag**haram** vā jambālam vā bhavati
/ tahim gantavyam / na dāni tahim gantavyam / na dāni tahim
J.76 atiniśabdapraveśe upaveṣṭavyam / mā **uggamkito** bhaveyam channapraveśe
upaveṣṭavyam / atha dāni evam pi na bhavati / utkṣiptarathyāyām kuḍyam
pṛṣṭhato kṛtvā uśvāso karttavyo / yo sau dvitīyo sahāyo bhavati / tena
17a6 purato parāṇmukhena sthātavyam / ete bhikṣu sārthena **sārdham** adhvānam
gacchamti / bhikṣu uśvāsito bhavati nāpi kṣamati / yatthesmiṃ uśvāsam
p.90 karttum, / mā odhyāyemsu ken imam yatthesmi antrāṇi vikīrṇāni / ~

p.90 atha khalu ekatamaṃ jḡhaṭam vā vṛkṣam vā pṛṣṭhato kariyāṇa upaviśitavyaṃ
/ nāpi dāni anuvātaṃ karttavyaṃ / mā sarvvasārtham gandhena vyāvaheyyā
apavātaṃ karttavyaṃ / sārthe nisṛṣṭasmim samudācāro bhavati / ekānte
17a7 upaviśiya karttavyaṃ / nāpi dāni apratisaṃviditena uthattitavyaṃ, / mā
coro vā ocorako vā nti hanyeyā nāpi dāni anuvātaṃ karttavyaṃ / yā
sarvvasārtho gandhena vāvaheyā apavātaṃ karttavyaṃ, / nāpi dāni kṣamati
J.77 / pratikṛtyeva nivāsanam o^oguhiya gacchitum, / atha khalu nivāsanam
oguhitavyaṃ ca upaviśitavyaṃ ca na kṣamati nivāsanam o^oguhiya vāmena
17b1 hastena aṅgajātaṃ gṛ^hniya draṇidena yathā udakasamīpa gantum / atha
khalu utthihitavyaṃ ca nivāsanam osaritavyaṃ / nāvāye gacchantasya
samudācāro bhavati yadi varcakuṭi bhavati / tahi karttavyaṃ kāṣṭhakaṃ
antarā karttavyā / yathā tahiṃ prathamam nipateyā evam na bhavati /
antamasato svakā aṅguli upathapitavyā / varccakuṭi na bhavati / kaṭāna vā
17b2 mallikena vā ujjhitavyaṃ stūpābhigṛhe vā saṃghābhigṛhe vā pa^sṃyati /
ujjhitavyaṃ / atha dāni dve caṃkramante / vṛddhatarako navatarako ca
navakena ujjhitavyaṃ / atha dāni so bhavati śaithiliko vā bāhuliko vā
āvaḍḍhako vā aśikṣākāmo tadā svayaṃ ujjhitavyaṃ / eṣo hi bhikṣuḥ /
dīrghakena khāyitako bhavati / vaidyo jalpati bhatte mahāvikaṭam pāyetha
J.78 nti kiṃ karttavyaṃ / yadi tāva ātmano uccāro bhavati / so eva tasya
17b3 pratigraho atha dāni parakerako uccāro bhavati / pratigrahāpayitavyo /
udakena accāviya ghanena narttakena parisrāviya tasya bhikṣusya
sumanāphullāni na śakye dadiyāṇam vaktavyaṃ / āyuṣmana imasya
bhaiṣajyasya gandho yādṛśo uccārasya mā khalu te amanāyaṃ bhaviṣyati
pibāhi yadi śe jīvitukāmo evam sarvvehi sarvve pratipadyitavyaṃ / na
17b4 pratipadyati / abhisamācārikān dharmmān atikramati // ॐ //

78 II. 9 ; Ms. 17b4 - 18a1 ; I. p.91.1-24

p.91 II.9 Ms. 17b4 ; J. 78.7 ; Ch.504c18

bhagavān śrāvastyām viharati śāstā devānāñ ca manuṣyāṇāñ ca vistareṇa
nidānaṃ kṛtvā te dāni bhikṣuḥ prakīrṇṇakaṃ praśvāsaṃ karonti jano dāni
odhyāyanti / paśyatha bhāṇe śramaṇakā / yathā uṣṭrā vā goṇā vā gardabhā
vā cchagalakā vā eva me śramaṇakā prakīrṇṇakaṃ praśvāsaṃ karonti /
17b5 naṣṭaṃ bhraṣṭaṃ kuto vā / imeṣāṃ śrāmaṇyaṃ etaṃ prakaraṇaṃ bhikṣūhi
śrutaṃ / bhikṣū bhagavato ārocayeṃsu /

bhagavān āha / satyaṃ bhikṣavo jano odhyāyati / tena hi praśvāsakuṭi
nāma karttavyā / praśvāsakuṭipi dāni bhikṣuṇā kārayantena na kṣamati
vīhārasya uttareṇa pūrvveṇa kārāpayituṃ / atha khalu dakṣiṇena vā
17b6 paścimena vā kārāpayitavyā vātapatha muktvā udakabhramaṇasya vā tapari
karttavyā / upalasya vā iṣṭakāya vā upari mallatalakā khannāṃ khanitavyā
J.79 / madhye cchidrakaṃ karttavyaṃ / udakabhramaṇasya upari thapetavyā
suvāya samaṃtena lipitavyā / yadi samantena setuḥ karttavyo yathā patako
yeva praśvāsako bāhyena nirggacchati / dhoviya tailena mrakṣayitavyā /
17b7 navakāntena vā uddiṣṭakena vā paṭipāṭikāyena vā yasya vā prāpuṇeti // ॐ
// eṣā evārthotpattiḥ //

bhagavān śrāvastyām viharati śāstā devānāñ ca manuṣyāṇāñ ca vistareṇa
nidānaṃ kṛtvā aparo dāni bhikṣuḥ prahāṇaṃ upaviṣṭako praśvāsena uṣpīdito
praśvāsakuṭiṃ gacchiyāṇaṃ nivāsaṇaṃ ohiyāṇaṃ praśvāsaṃ kariṣyanti /
tahiṃ ca bhikṣuḥ pūrvvapraviṣṭo praśvāsaṃ karoti / so jalpati / mā khalu
18a1 me āyuṣman omutrāpasi tti / etaṃ prakaraṇaṃ bhikṣūhi śrutaṃ bhikṣū
bhagavato ārocayeṃsu /

p.91 bhagavān āha / tena hi evaṃ praśvāse pratipadyitavyaṃ / evaṃ tāva
na kṣamati bhikṣuṇā āgamayitum / yāva praśvāsena prapīḍito bhavati /
atha khalu samudācāramātrakenaiva praśvāsakuṭim gantavyaṃ / nāpi dāni
kṣamati aśabdakarṇṇikāye praśvāsakuṭim praviśitum // atha khalu acchaṭikāṃ
18a2 karantena praśvāsakuṭim praviśitavyaṃ / yadi tahiṃ koci pūrvvapraviṣṭo
p.92 tena pratyacchaṭikā karttavyā iminā tāva āgamayitavyaṃ / yāva praśvāso
kṛto atha dāni so bhikṣuḥ / uppīḍiyatī yeva acchaṭikāṃ karantena allīpitavyaṃ
J.80 / iminā avakāśo dātavyo tato ubhayohi praśvāso karttavyo / nāpi dāni
kṣamati / oguṇṭhitaśīrṣeṇa vā ohitahaste vā dantakāṣṭhaṃ khādantena
18a3 upaveṣṭaṃ / atha khalu ekāmsakṛtena ekānte dantakāṣṭhaṃ sthāpayitvā
upaveṣṭavyaṃ / nāpi dāni tahiṃ dhyānāntareṇa vā svādhyāyam vā karantena
aśubhasamāpattim vā samāpanna āsitavyaṃ / atha khalu prasrāvaṃ
kṛtvā cchatti utthitavyaṃ / eṣo dāni bhikṣuḥ prahāṇa upaviṣṭako praśvāsakṛto
bhavati / utthiyāṇaṃ praśvāsakuṭim gantavyā / atha dāni praśvāsena uppīḍito
18a4 bhavati / na kṣamati / yathā uṣṭreṇa vā goṇena vā gardabhena vā ūrūyo
omūtriyantena gantum, / atha khalu ekatamaṃte upaviśīya praśvāso
karttavyo / atha dāni kenaci bhikṣuṇā drṣṭo nāpi dāni kṣamati vaktum / ko
vā eṣo katham vā eṣo mā vedḍe bhaveya nti / tenāpi dāni praśvāsaṃ
kariyāṇa so pṛthivīpradeśo yadi tāvad āhatya / pṛthivī bhavati / kāṣṭhena
18a5 vā kaṭhallena vā uttatthiyāṇaṃ cchorayitavyo atha dāni kṛtamkarmmā
J.81 pṛthivī bhavati / dhovayitavyā / tato tailakārṣi vā gandhakārṣi vā dātavyā
/ atha dāni nāsti vibhavo antamasato gomayakārṣi dātavyā / atha dāni
praśvāsakuṭi na bhavati / ekasmi koṇe sarvvasaṃghasya praśvāsapate
sthāpayitavyo tasyopari cchidramallakā dātavyaṃ // mā aprakṛtikā ghaṭasya
18a6 vā bāhyena praśvāsaṃ choreyā ti / tatra tatramko alābutumbako vā
thapayitavyo tahiṃ praśvāsaṃ kariyāṇa ghaṭake prakṣipitavyaṃ / na dāni
tahi kṣamati / uccāro vā khetasiṃghāṇako vā prakṣipitum / so dāni ujjhitavyo
/ navakāntena kāyasya vā oheyyako bhavati / nāpi dāni kṣamati / atyāgame
pradeśe ujjhitum sarvvasaṃghasya mā gandhena vyāvaheyyā / atha dāni
18a7 dvibhūmako bhavati / dvitīyāyāṃ bhūmiyaṃ tathā yeva ghaṭako
sthāpayitavyo / tṛbhūmiko bhavati / tṛtīyāyāṃ bhūmau tathā yeva
p.93 sthāpayitavyaṃ / tahiṃ praśvāsaṃ karitavyaṃ / karṇṇikaṃ yaṃ kālaṃ
prahāṇasya yathāsukhaṃ kṛtaṃ bhavati / taṃ kālaṃ praśvāsaḥgaṭikā
J.82 nikkālayitavyā / kenāyaṃ nikkālayitavyo / navakāntena vā paṭipāṭipāṭikāya
vā yasya vā prāpuṇati / tato pi na kṣamati / so tahiṃ cchorayitum / yahim
18b1 deve varṣintasya stūpavigrahaṃ vā saṃghavigrahaṃ vā gacchati / ~

- p.93 atha khalu tahiṃ cchorayitavyaṃ / yahim deve varṣantena anye na gacchati
nāpi kṣamati / praśvāsaghaṭaṃ abhinikuñje pradeśe sthāpayituṃ / mā anye
bhikṣū na paśyemṣu / nāpi kṣamati / atiprākāṭe pradeśe sthāpayituṃ / mā
naṃ dhossā vā viḍā vā vātaputrā vā bhujjemsu / atha khalu
18b2 pracchannaprākāṭe sthāpayitavyaṃ / vikāle praviśiyāṇaṃ tahiṃ yyeva **sthāne**
sthāpayitavyo / ghaṭasyopari cchidramallakaṃ sthāpayitavyaṃ /
cchidramallakasyopari kuntako vā alābutumbuko vā thapayitavyo / atha
dāni saṃghe praśvāsaghaṭo na bhavati / paudgalikapaudgalikāni
praśvāsaghaṭikāni sthāpayitavyāni / ghaṭikā vā kārakā vā alābutumbukā
vā kalpato eva praśvāsaṃ ekamante visarjīya praśvāsabhaṇḍakaṃ / vodhiya
18b3 pratigupte **pradeśe** ātape sthāpayitavyaṃ / tato vikāle bhūyo praveśitavyo
/ kutako bhavati / evaṃ yyeva karttavyaṃ tucchakaṃ bhavati kalpato yeca
ujjhitvā cchannā sthavitavyaṃ / mā phuṭṭemsu śikṭena uccinitvā
sthāpayitavyaṃ / mallakaṃ bhavati / ekānte ujjhitvā dhovitvā ātape
J.83 sthāpayitavyaṃ / sāyaṃ praveśentena kunta vā tumbakā vā śikṣe uccinitvā
18b4 mañcakasthāne ullapitavyaṃ / **oruhantena** mallakaṃ ghaṭikā vā mañcakasya
ca oruhantena susthapitā karttavayā bhājanaṃ na bhavati / varṣā udakaṃ
ca bhavati / na dāni tathā prasrāvo varttavyo / yathā cetiyābhigṛhaṃ upari
ghaṃśvato gaccheyā ekāntake karttavayaṃ / agniśālāyāṃ vā
upasthānaśālāyāṃ vā upaviṣṭasya samudācāro bhavati / cchatti
18b5 niṣkramitavyaṃ / atha dāni uppilito bhavati akāṃ, **thāyene** viya mūtreṇa
p.94 siñcantena na gantavyaṃ / atha khalu ekāntena kṛtvā ujjhitavyaṃ / tailakārṣī
dātavyā / antamasato gomayakārṣī dātavyā / eṣo bhikṣu cetiyaṃ vandanto
praśvāsakṛto bhavati / samucāramātrakeṇa eva gantavyaṃ / atha dāni
bhikṣu suṣṭhu uppilito bhavati nāpi kṣamati / yathā uṣṭreṇa vā goṇena vā
18b6 urūyo omūtrantena gantuṃ, / atha **khalu** ekamantena praśvāso karttavyo /
atha dāni koci bhikṣu paśyati / nāyaṃ vaktavyo ko eṣo kim vā katham vā
etaṃ ti mā veḍḍo bhavye nti / tenāpi praśvāsaṃ kariyāṇa yadi tāva
āhatyā pṛthivī bhavati / kāṣṭhena vā kaṭhallena vā uttacchiya cchorayitavyaṃ
J.84 / **atha** dāni kṛtakarmmā pṛthivī bhavati dhovitavyā / sarvvatra cetiyamṅrhe
18b7 gandhakārṣī vā tailakārṣī vā dātavyā / atha dāni vibhavo na **bh**avati /
antamasato tahiṃ pṛthivīpradeśe tailakārṣī vā gandhakārṣī vā dātavyā /
atha dāni āraṇyakaṃ śeyyāsanam bhavati durllabho gandho antamasato
tailakārṣī dātavyā / eṣo bhikṣuḥ gocaraṃ pravisati / prakṛtyeva tāva
praśvāsaṃ kariya praviśitavyaṃ / atha dāni bhikṣuḥ gocaraṃ praviṣṭaḥ
praśvāsakṛto bhavati / nāpi kṣamati / abhyāgame pradeśe praśvāsaṃ karttuṃ,
/ ~

81 II. 9 ; Ms. 18b7 - 19a4 ; I. p.94.15 - p.95.9

p.94
19a1 atha khalu yā ukṣiptarathyā bhavati tuṇḍarathyā tahiṅ gantavyaṃ / kuṇḍa
agrato kariyāṇa praśvāso karttavyo yo se dviṭiyo sahāyo bhavati / tena
pṛṣṭhato sthātavyaṃ / parāṅmukhena eṣo bhikṣuḥ sārthena samānam
adhvānaṃ gacchati / praśvāsakṛto bhavati / nāpi kṣamati / panthesmiṃ
19a2 praśvāsaṃ karttuṃ / mā jano odhyāye kena ime panthe praśvāso kṛto
rudhiram viya cchandituṃ / atha khalu ekānte praśvāso karttavyo / panthāto
ussariya ekānte karttavyaṃ / nāpi dāni kṣamati / anuvātaṃ karttuṃ, / mā
sārtho gandhena vyāvaheyyā / apavātaṃ karttavyaṃ / atha dāni sārthe
J.85 sanniviṣṭe samudāro bhavati / ekānte uccattiya karttavyaṃ / na dāni
apratisaṃviditena uccattitavyaṃ / mā coro vā ocorako veti hanyeyā / atha
khalu saṃviditena uccattitavyaṃ / nāpi dāni anuvarttitavyaṃ / apavātaṃ
19a3 karttavyaṃ / nāvāre gacchantasya samudāro bhavati / yadi varccakuṭī
bhavati tahiṃ karttavyaṃ // atha dāni varccakuṭī na bhavati bhājane kṛtvā
p.95 ujghitavyaṃ // atha dāni glāno bhavati bhikṣuḥ pāṇḍurogeṇa vaidyo jalpati
/ bhañjentaṃ pratimūtraṃ pibanāya dethe tti kiṃ karttavyaṃ yadi tāva
ātmanako praśvāso bhavati / purimapaścimakaṃ ca varjayitvā madhyamaṃ
19a4 gṛhṇitavyo / evam tasya pratigrahaḥ / atha dāni anyātakam bhavati
purimapaścimakaṅ ca varjyaṃ kṛtvā gṛhṇitavyaṃ / tataḥ paścāt
pratigrāhayitavyaṃ / tasya glānasya sumanāphullaṃ na kke dadiyāṇaṃ
vaktavyaṃ / imaṃ khalu buddhaprajñaptaṃ bhaiṣajyaṃ piba yadi jīvitukāmo
si / evaṃ praśvāse pratipadyitavyaṃ / na pratipadyati // abhisamācārikān
dharmmān atikramanti // ॐ //

82 II. 10 ; Ms. 19a4-7 ; I. p.95.10-24

p.95 II.10 Ms.19a4 ; J.85.14 ; Ch.505a23

19a5 bhagavān śrāvastyāṃ viharati / śāstā devānāṃ ca manuṣyāṇāṃ ca
J.86 vistareṇa nidānaṃ kṛtvā / apareṇa dāni bhikṣuṇā sāṃghikāyaṃ bhūmau
āmrapotako ropitako so dāni taṃ unneti vaddheti ghaṭasiktako ekaputrako
viya apareṇa bhikṣuṇā āgacchiya uppāḍiya dantakāṣṭhaṃ khāyitaṃ so dāni
19a6 tena dr̥ṣṭo // so dān āha / āyuṣman evaṃ ca dāni tvaṃ mama āmrapotako
ghaṭasiktako ekaputrakaṃ viya saṃvarddhitavyaṃ / uppāḍiya dantakāṣṭhaṃ
khādasi / etaṃ prakaraṇaṃ bhikṣūhi śrutaṃ bhikṣū bhagavato ārocayeṃsu
/ bhagavān āha / śabdāpayatha taṃ bhikṣuṃ / so dāni śabdāpito bhagavān
āha / satyaṃ bhikṣu evaṃ nāma apareṇa bhikṣuṇā sāṃghikāyāṃ bhūmau
19a7 āmrapotako ropito so dāni tena unnīto varddhito ghaṭasiktako ekaputra
ko viya tvayā so agecchiya uppāḍiya bhaṃjiya dantakāṣṭhaṃ khāditaṃ / āha
/ āma bhagavaṃ bhagavān āha // evaṃ nāma tvaṃ puṣpopagataṃ vṛkṣaṃ
uppāḍiya dantakāṣṭhaṃ khādasi / tena hi na kṣamati / dantakāṣṭhaṃ // ॐ
// eṣā evārthotpattiḥ //

p.95 bhagavān śrāvastyāṃ viharati śāstā devānāñ ca manuṣyāṇāñ ca
p.96 vistareṇa nidānaṃ kṛtvā bhagavān mahatīye bālākinīye bhikṣuparyāye
19b1 dharmman deśayati / te dāni bhikṣū dantakāṣṭhaṃ na khādantā ekānte
niṣaṇṇā āsanti pravātagandhikena mukhena paśyanti / mā sabrahmacāriṃ
J.87 gandhena vyāvahiṣyāmaḥ / bhagavān jānanto yeva pṛcchati kiṃ ete bhikṣavo
bhikṣū ekānte āsanti / kalahitakā viya manye / bhikṣū āhaṃsu / bhagavatā
dantakāṣṭhaṃ pratikṣiptaṃ / tato ete bhikṣavo ekānte āsanti /
19b2 pravātagandhikena mukhena paśyanti mā sabrahmacārī gandhena
vyāvahiṣyāmaḥ / bhagavān āha / tena hi anujānāmi dantakāṣṭhaṃ
prāmāṇikaṃ mahāntaṃ ṣoḍaśāṅgulaṃ, // ॐ // eṣaivārthotpattiḥ //

bhagavān śrāvastyāṃ viharati / te dāni āyuṣmanto nandanopanandanā
savallarikāni dantakāṣṭhāni khādanti jano dāni odhyāyanti paśyatha bhaṇe
śramaṇakāḥ / yathā kumārakā vā dharmmiṣṭhā vā akṣadarśā vā gaṇa vā
19b3 mahāmatrā vā / evam ime śramaṇakāḥ savallarikāni dantakāṣṭhāni khādanti
/ naṣṭaṃ bhraṣṭaṃ kuto imeṣāṃ śrāmaṇyaṃ etaṃ prakaraṇaṃ bhikṣū
bhagavato ārocayeṃsu / bhagavān āha śabdāpayatha nandanopanandanāṃ
te dāni śabdāpitā / bhagavān āha / satyaṃ bhikṣavo nandanopanandanā
evam nāma yūyaṃ savallarikāni dantakāṣṭhāni khādatha / jano dāni
19b4 odhyāyati paśyatha bhaṇe śramaṇakā yathā kumārakā vā dharmmiṣṭhā vā
gaṇakā vā rājaputrā vā ime śramaṇakāḥ savallarikāni dantakāṣṭhāni khādanti
/ naṣṭaṃ bhraṣṭaṃ kuto imeṣāṃ śrāmaṇyaṃ āhaṃsu / āma bhagavan
bhagavān āha / evaṃ ca dāni yūyaṃ apramāṇāni dantakāṣṭhāni khādatha
/ tena hi pramāṇikaṃ dantakāṣṭhaṃ khādayitavyaṃ / dantakāṣṭhāni nāma
J.88 triṇi jyeṣṭhaṃ madhyamaṃ kaṇīyasam / jyeṣṭhaṃ nāma ṣoḍaśāṅgulāni
19b5 madhyamaṃ dvādaśāṅgulāni kaṇīyasam aṣṭāṅgulāni // ॐ //

p.96 bhagavān śrāvastyām viharati vistareṇa nidānaṃ kṛtvā aparo dāni
bhikṣu dantakāṣṭhaṃ khādati / tena dāni khādantena dantakāṣṭhaṃ
thovaśeṣaṃ kṛtaṃ / tena dāni bhagavān dṛṣṭo bhagavato gauraveṇa sarvvaṃ
19b6 abhyavahrtaṃ / tasya dāni aphāmsu / etaṃ prakaraṇaṃ bhikṣū bhagavato
p.97 ārocayemsu / bhagavān āha / evaṃ ca yūyaṃ sarvvaṃ, niravaśeṣaṃ
dantakāṣṭhaṃ khādatha tena hi śeṣās catvāri aṅgulāni dantakāṣṭhasya
varjyaṃ karttavyaṃ / atha dāni bhikṣū āraṇyake śeyyāsane prativasanti /
kalpiyakāro durllabho bhavati kiṃ karttavyaṃ / jyeṣṭhakāni dantakāṣṭhāni
19b7 kārāpayitavyāni / tato bhikṣuṇā dantakāṣṭhaṃ khādiya kuccakaṃ śastrakena
cchinditavyaṃ / dhoviyānaṃ thapayitavyo / aparaṃ divasaṃ evaṃ eva
khādiya evaṃ tāva khādayitavyaṃ yāva dantakāṣṭhasya catvāri aṅgulāni
avaśiṣṭhāni tato cchoritavyaṃ / so eṣo bhikṣuḥ niravaśeṣaṃ dantakāṣṭhaṃ
khādati vinayātikrama āsādayati / dantakāṣṭhaṃ pi nāma khādantena na
kṣamati / stūpavigrahe vā saṃghavigrahe vā dantakāṣṭhaṃ khādintaṃ /
atha dāni bhikṣuḥ glāno bhavati śirāviddhako vā virecanapītako vā
20a1 ghr̥tapītako vā kiñcāpi saṃghavigrahe dantakāṣṭhaṃ khādati / anāpattiḥ /
J.89 nāpi dāni kṣamati / dantakāṣṭhaṃ khādantena khetāṃ diśodiśaṃ cchorayituṃ
/ kuccako vā dicchaddiya diśodiśaṃ cchorayituṃ / atha khalu kaṭahake vā
mallake vā koṭiyāṃ vā āviddhapuṭikāyām vā khetāṃ cchorayitavyo vāmena
ca hastena kuccako gr̥hṇitavyaḥ / paścāta ekamantena cchorayitavyaḥ /
20a2 dantakāṣṭhaṃ pi dāni khādantena nāpi kṣamati / upasthānaśālāyām vā
agniśālāyām vā bhaktaśālāyām vā kalpiyaśālāyām vā kalpikakuṭikāyām vā
saṃghamadye upādhyāyācāryāṇāṃ vā agrato vṛddhatarakānām vā
bhikṣuṇām agrato dantakāṣṭhaṃ khādituṃ / nāpi kṣamati mātṛgrāmasya
agrato dantakāṣṭhaṃ khādituṃ, / nāpi kṣamati / cetiyaṃ vandantena
20a3 oḅuṅṭhitaśirṣeṇa vā ohitahastena vā thatiyātigr̥he vā prāsāde vā khādituṃ
/ ekāmsīkṛtena ekānte khādītavyaṃ / nāpi kṣamati / dantakāṣṭhaṃ khādiya
madhyena pāṭiyāna jihvām nilehituṃ kāmabhoginā yathā / atha dāni bhikṣu
jihvām nilehitukāmo bhavati / kurccakena āmarjayitavyā / nāpi kṣamati
vibhūṣaṇābhiprāyeṇa dantakāṣṭhaṃ khādituṃ // atha khalu
20a4 durggandhaprahāṇārthaṃ dantakāṣṭhaṃ khādītavyaṃ / atha dāni
p.98 dantakāṣṭhaṃ na bhavati / aṅgareṇa vā / apakkaladdunā vā dantā
J.90 odyasayitavyāḥ / antamasato aṅguli dantakāṣṭhaṃ khādītavyaṃ / sa eṣo
bhikṣuḥ sarvveṇa sarvvaṃ dantakāṣṭhaṃ na khādati vinayātikramam
āsādayati / eṣo bhikṣu yetiyaṃ vandati / paśyati dantapoṇaṃ cchorayitavyo
/ ~

85 II. 10 ; Ms. 20a4-6 ; I. p.98.4-20

p.98
20a5

atha dāni dve janā bhavanti / yo navako bhavati / tena uddhṛtavyā / atha
dāni navako śaithiliko bāhuliko bhavati vṛddhatareṇa uddhṛtavyo / evaṃ
dantakāṣṭhe pratipadyitavyaṃ / na pratipadyati / abhisamācārikān dharmmān
atikramati // ॐ //

uddānaṃ

20a6

evaṃ śeyyāsane pratipadyitavyaṃ /
evaṃ varṣopanāyiko śeyyāsane pratipadyitavyaṃ /
evaṃ varṣopagatehi śeyyāsane pratipadyitavyaṃ /
evaṃ varṣavustehi śeyyāsane pratipadyitavyaṃ /
evaṃ āgantukehi śeyyāsane pratipadyitavyaṃ /
evaṃ naivāsikehi śeyyāsane pratipadyitavyaṃ /
evaṃ hi sarvvehi śeyyāsane pratipadyitavyaṃ /
evaṃ varce pratipadyitavyaṃ /
evaṃ praśvāse pratipadyitavyaṃ /
evaṃ dantakāṣṭhe pratipadyitavyan ti// ॐ //

// dvitīyo varggaḥ // ॐ //

86 III. 1 ; Ms. 20a6 - 20b1 ; I. p.99.1-10

p.99 III.1 Ms.20a6 ; J.91.1 ; Ch.505c1

20a7 bhagavān śrāvastyāṃ viharati / vistareṇa nidānaṃ kṛtvā pañcārthavaśān
sampaśyamānās tathāgatā arhantaḥ samyaksambuddhā / pañcāhikāṃ
vihāracārikāṃ anucaṃkramanty anuvicaranti / katamāṃ pañca / kacci me
śrāvakāḥ / na karmmarāmāḥ / na karmmaratāḥ / na karmmarāmatānuyogam
anuyuktā viharanti vistareṇa yāvad adrākṣīd bhagavāṃ pañcāhikāṃ
vihāracārikāṃ anucaṃkramanto anuvicaranto anyataraṃ bhikṣu bhūmau
20b1 astariya cīvaraṃ sīvantaṃ bhagavāṃ jānanto pṛcchanti kim idaṃ bhikṣuḥ
/ āha / bhagavan idaṃ cīvaraṃ sivayāmi /

p.99 bhagavān āha / evaṁ taṁ tvaṁ bhūmīya astariya cīvaraṁ sivayasi /
tena hi kaṭhinaṁ nāma karttavyaṁ / kaṭhinaṁ tāva bhikṣuṇā
kārāpayamāṇena dvādaśahastāṁ āyāmato karttavyo / aṣṭahastāṁ vistāreṇa
vaṁśānāṁ vā nalānāṁ vā nagalānāṁ vā kāṇḍānāṁ vā carukānāṁ vā
20b2 rohiṣāṇāṁ vā sūtrikāya vā rejjukāya vā ghaṇa buṇitavyaṁ / yaṁ kālaṁ
bhikṣuḥ cīvaraṁ sīvitukāmo bhavati / upasthānaśālāyāṁ vā agniśālāyāṁ
vā prāsāde vā prahāṇake kaṭhinaṁ prajñāpayitvā cīvaraṁ sīvitavyaṁ /
J.92 kaṭhinaṁ astariyāṇaṁ pādāṁ dhoviyāṇaṁ kaṭhinasmiṁ
pallaṁkenopaviśiyāṇaṁ taṁ cīvaraṁ sīvitavyaṁ / atha dāni aparō pi koci
sīvayikāmo bhavati tenāpi pādāṁ dhovayitvā kaṭhinasmiṁ
20b3 pallaṁkenopaviśiya cīvaraṁ, sīvayitavyaṁ / atha dāni niṣaṇṇo bāhirakāṁ
pādāṁ kṛtvā mūtraṁ valento āsati anāpattiḥ / atha dāni bhikṣuḥ pādānaṁ
dhovayitukāmo bhavati / na kṣamati / adhotakehi pādakehi kaṭhinaṁ
okramituṁ / atha khalu bāhyena kaṭhinasmi pādāni thapi/yāṇaṁ cīvaraṁ
sīvayitavyaṁ / yaṁ kālaṁ cīvaraṁ sīvitaṁ bhavati / kaṭhinaṁ savvaṭṭiyāṇaṁ
20b4 bhittiye dve kilakāni khaniya rajjue bandhiya taṁ ukkavayitavyaṁ / yadi
aparō pi koci sīvayitukāmo bhavati / tenāpi kaṭhinaṁ astariya cīvarakaṁ
yeca tathā sīvayitavyaṁ / nāpi kṣamati kaṭhinasya raṅge vā śodhayituṁ
gomayaṁ vā cīvarakāni vā śodhayituṁ / atha khalu cīvarakaṁ sīvayitavyaṁ
p.100 / nāpi kṣamati / kaṭhinaṁ adhyupekṣituṁ / ullaggakaṁ vā paluggakaṁ
20b5 vātātapena vināsiyantāṁ varṣeṇa vā ovarṣayantāṁ pakṣiḥi vā ohayiyantāṁ
J.93 / atha khalu kālena kālaṁ bandhitavyaṁ kālena kālaṁ pratisaṁskarttavyo
/ atha dāni kaṭhinaṁ na bhavati / mañcasya vā upari cīvaraṁ piṭhasya vā
upari cīvarakaṁ kariyāṇaṁ sīvitavyaṁ / atha dāni evaṁ na bhavati /
prahāṇaśālāyāṁ vā / upasthānaśālāyāṁ vā maṇḍalamāde vā pradeśakaṁ
20b6 gomayena upalimpiya cīvarakaṁ sīvitavyaṁ / antamasato jānukānāṁ pi
upari cīvarakaṁ thaviya sīvayitavyaṁ / evaṁ kaṭhine pratipadyitavyaṁ /
na pratipadyati // abhisamācārikān dharmmān atikrāmati // ॐ //

III.2 Ms.20b6 ; J.93.8 ; Ch.505c11

p.100 bhagavān śrāvastyāṃ viharati / aparo dāni bhikṣuḥ prahāṇakaṃ upaviṣṭo
/ so dāni yathāsukhaṃ kṛte vihāraṃ apaduriya praviśati śītalakaṃ ca
20b7 tena ākrāntaṃ tasya bhavati dīrghako mayā ākrānto tasya dāni tena
nivareṇena sarvvarātrim cittaṃ na samādhānaṃ gacchati / etaṃ prakaraṇaṃ
bhikṣū bhagavato ārocayemsu //

bhagavān āha / tena hi cakkalī nāma karttavyā / cakkalī tāvad bhikṣuṇā
kārāpayamaṇena kārāpayitavyā / vaṃśānāṃ vā naḍānāṃ vā naṅgalānāṃ
vā kaṇḍānāṃ vā rejjukāye vā mūtrakāye vā ghaṇā buṇitavyā tathā karttavyā
/ yathā dīrghako na saṃsakkati / vihārasya dvārasmiṃ upari trayo kīlakāni
21a1 āṭapitavyā **ta**hiṃ cakkalī bandhitavyā / osāriyāṇaṃ heṣṭhe dve kīlakānāṃ
J.94 pīḍiyāṇa **ta**hiṃ **band**hitavyaṃ / yaṃ kālaṃ bhikṣuḥ prahāṇaṃ otaranti tato
dvāraṃ muñcitavyaṃ / nivāpiyāṇa cakkalī osāriyāṇaṃ kīlakehi bandhiyāṇa
tato osāritavyaṃ / yaṃ kālaṃ prahāṇasya yathāsukhaṃ kṛtaṃ bhavati /
tato vihāraṃ gacchiyāṇaṃ cakkalī utkṣipitavyā // nāpi dāni sahasā anekāyo
21a2 mā tarhi dīrghako praviṣṭo bhavapaya **nti** / atha khalu khaṭakhaṭāpayitavyo
kāṣṭhena vā kaṭhallena vā tato paścāc cakkalī utkṣipitavyā / praviśiyāṇaṃ
cakkalī osārayitavyā / dvāraṃ bandhitavyaṃ / tato pratikramitavyaṃ
p.101 paścimaṃ prahāṇaṃ otaritavyaṃ / dvāraṃ **apaducca**ritavyaṃ cakkalī
utkṣipiyāṇaṃ dvāraṃ piyiyāṇaṃ cakkalī osāriyāṇaṃ prahāṇaṃ otaritavyaṃ
21a3 / prahāṇato yaṃ kālaṃ utthito bhavati / vihāraṃ gacchiyāṇaṃ yadi **va**
prabhātaṃ bhavati / cakkalī utkṣipiyāṇaṃ upari bandhitavyā // dvāraṃ
apaduriya tato praviśitavyaṃ / evaṃ devasikaṃ na dāni kṣamati divasata
osarayitvā thapayituṃ / nāpi kṣamati sā cakkalī adhyupekṣituṃ / ullaggikā
J.95 vā paluggikā vā / prāṇakehi **vā** khajjanti / atha khalu kālena kālaṃ
21a4 bandhitavyā / kālena kālaṃ pratisaṃskarttavyā / evaṃ cakkalīye
pratipadyitavyaṃ / na pratipadyeti // abhisamācārikān dharmmān atikramati
// ॐ //

89 III. 3 ; Ms. 21a4-7 ; I. p.101.10 - 102a2

III.3 Ms.21a4 ; J.95.4 ; Ch.505c17

p.101 bhagavān śrāvastyāṃ viharati vistareṇa nidānaṃ kṛtvā pañcārthavasāṃ
saṃpāśyamānā yāva vistareṇa kṛtvā yāvad adrākṣīd bhagavān pañcāhikāṃ
vihāracārikāṃ anucaṃkramanto vihārāṃ oddriṇṇakāṃ palluggakāṃ ullāpe
gṛhītakāṃ acaukṣāṃ apratisaṃskṛtāṃ /

21a5 bhagavān jānanto yeva pṛcchati / kiṃ keme bhikṣu vihārakā oddriṇṇakā
paluggakā ollāye gṛhītakā acaukṣā apratisaṃskṛtā tena hi evaṃ vihāre
pratipadyitavyaṃ / vihārā nāma trīṇi jyeṣṭhako madhyamako kanīyasako
jyeṣṭhako nāma vihārako bhūmi bhavati / māṣakānavallā ulloko bhavati /

21a6 prapāṇḍarā bhitti bhavati / kṛtakarmmā evaṃ jyeṣṭhako kin ti madhyamako
kin ti dāni madhyamako madhyamako nāma vihārako bhavati /
māṣakālavarṇṇā bhitti bhavati kṛtakarmmā / na ca bhavati / ullāpo
prapāṇḍaro evaṃ madhyamako / kin ti dāni kanīyasako bhūmi bhavati /
māṣakālavarṇṇā nāpi bhavati / ullāpo prapāṇḍaro nāhaiva bhitti
kṛtaparikarmmā evaṃ kanīyasako / yo dāni jyeṣṭhako bhavati vihāro nāyaṃ
21a7 kṣamati / tahiṃ maṃcā vā pīṭhā vā praviśituṃ / atha khalu catvāri
J.96 pratipādakā karttavyā / mā bhūmī khanīyaṃ ti praveśiyāṇaṃ tato tahiṃ
p.102 pratipādakānāṃ / upari thapetavyo / ~

- p.102 atha dāni pratipādako na bhavati / leṅkaṭakehi pādā bandhitavyā / pīṭhaṃ
praveśeti / pīṭhasyāpi evaṃ yyeva āsandakam ṭṛpādakam vā praveśeti /
tasyāpi leṅkaṭakehi pādakā bandhitavyā / nāpi tahiṃ kṣamati / mandamukhī
21b1 prajvālayitum / dīpako vā praveśayitum / atha dāni bhikṣuḥ śeyyāṃ
prajñāpayitukāmo bhavati / kiñ cāpi dīpakam praveśeti / anāpattiḥ / śeyyāṃ
prajñāpayantenaiva cchitti nikkālayitavyā nāpi kṣamati / tahiṃ pādāṃ
dhovitum hastāṃ dhovitum mukhaṃ dhovitum nāpi kṣamati tahiṃ caṃkrama
caṃkramitum // pattholiṃ dhunantena / atha dāni bhikṣu glāno bhavati kiñ
21b2 cāpi ṣaṭapañca gatāṃgatāṃ deti anāpattiḥ / nāpi dāni kṣamati / ekenāntena
/ atha khalu samantena caṃkramitavyaṃ / na yaṃ boli ḍadvāpayantena /
J.97 na kṣamati tahiṃ bhaktakṛtyaṃ purebhaktikaṃ vā karttum pātraṃ vā
nirmmādayitum / atha dāni madhyako bhavati / madhyamake pi eṣo eva
paryāyo ananyo adhikṛto / atha dāni kaṇīyasako vihārako bhavati / kiñ
21b3 cāpi bhikṣuḥ vinā pratipādakehi mañcakam thapeti / anāpattiḥ / pīṭhakam
vā pīṭhikāṃ vā ṭṛpādakam vā vinā pratipādakehi thapetti anāpattiḥ /
mandamukhīm vā prajvāleti / anāpattiḥ / dīpaṃ vā praveśeti / anāpattiḥ /
glāno vā aglāno vā anāpattiḥ / kiṃ cāpi caṃkramati / anāpattiḥ / jānitavyaṃ
/ yadi tāva upedaṇako so vihārako bhavati / nāpi tahiṃ kṣamati / pādāṃ
21b4 dhovitum hastāṃ vā nirmmādayitum / atha dāni upaṃsulako bhavati / kiñ
cāpi bhikṣuḥ pādāṃ vā dhovati mukhaṃ vā dhovati / hastam vā nirmmādayati
/ rajonigrahaṃ kāheti tti anāpattiḥ / bhaktakṛtyam vā purobhaktikam vā
karoti / pātraṃ vā nirmmādayati / anāpattiḥ / nāpi kṣamati vihārako
adhyupekṣitum / oddriṇṇako vā paluggako vā ollāye gṛhītako vā acokṣo vā
21b5 adhyupekṣitum / atha dāni oddriṇṇako bhavati / ṭṛṇacchadano bhavati
p.103 ṭṛṇapulako dātavyo mṛttikācchadano bhavati / mṛttikāpiṇḍo dātavyo /
J.98 iṣṭakācchadano bhavati / iṣṭakā dātavyā / apakkacchadano bhavati / apakkā
dātavyā / kabhallakācchadano bhavati / kabhallakā dātavyā / phalakacchadano
21b6 bhavati / phalakam dātavyaṃ / sudhācchadano bhavati / sudhāpiṇḍo dātavyo
/ kālena kālaṃ śodhayitavyo / saṃtānikā sātayitavyā / mūṣika-ukkiro vā
koṭayitavyo / ukūlanikūlo bhavati / samo karttavyo / cikkhalikā pūretavyā
/ vaṃghorikā dātavyā / ullāpe gṛhītako bhavati / śāṭiyāṇaṃ liptopalipto
ghaṣṭamaṣṭo karttavyo / upedaṇako bhavati / pāṃsukena vā śarkaroṭena
21b7 vā pratyāstaritavyo / upāṃsulako vihārako bhavati / kālena kālaṃ siñcitavyo
/ saṃmārjitavyo / gomayakārṣi dātavyā / śatānikā śāṭayitavyā / evaṃ
vihāre pratipadyitavyaṃ / na pratipadyati / abhisamācārikān dharmmān
atikramati // ॐ //

91 III. 4 ; Ms. 21b7 ; I. p.103.13-17

p.103 III.4 Ms.21b7 ; J.97.3 ; Ch.505c29

22a1 bhagavān śrāvastyām viharati / pañcārthavaṁśā vistareṇa kṛtvā yāva
adrākṣīd bhagavān pañcāhikāṃ vihāracārikāṃ anucaṃkramanto anuvicaranto
vihārakāṃ pakkakheṭena vā pakkasiṃghāṇakena bhittīyo vināsītāyo
siṃghāṇakavarttīhi lambantehi /

p.103 bhagavāna jānanto yeva pṛcchati / kiṃ imāyo bhikṣave vihārakānāṃ
J.99 bhittiyo pakkakheṭṭena pakkasiṃghāṇakena varttīhi lambantīhi / tena hi
evam kheṭṭe pratipadyitavyaṃ / kin ti dāni evam kheṭṭe pratipadyitavyaṃ
22a2 nāyaṃ kṣamati / bhikṣuṇā kṛtakarmmayāṃ vā akṛtakarmmayāṃ vā bhittiyaṃ
kheṭṭam vā siṃghāṇakam vā cchorayituṃ // atha khalu kheṭṭakaṭāhaṃ
karttavyaṃ / kapālaṃ vā mallam vā kuṇḍikam vā dakānakam vā liptopaliptaṃ
kariya vālikāye vā pāṣāṇasya vā patthaliddrakānāṃ vā pūrayitavyaṃ /
22a3 tato tahiṃ kheṭṭe karttavayo / nāpi kṣamati kheṭṭakaṭāhakaṃ adhyupekṣituṃ
/ mā sapramāṇako bhaveya / atha khalu kālena kālaṃ cchoriya anyasya
pūrayitavyaṃ / ātape vā dātavyo yo bhūyo praveśayitavyo / atha dāni
p.104 kheṭṭakaṭāhakaṃ bhavati mallakaṃ vā koṭikam vā āviddhapuṭikā vā
thapetavyā tahiṃ kheṭṭo karttavayo / kālena kālaṃ visarjayitavyo // atha
dāni evam pi na bhavati / kṛtakarmmā bhūmi bhavati na kṣamati / bhūmiye
22a4 cchorayituṃ / atha khalu ekasya upānahāye tale cchorayitavyaṃ dvitīyena
marddayitavyaṃ / atha dāni uppamsulo vihāro bhavati / bhūmiye cchoriya
pādena mardditavyo / eṣo bhikṣuḥ divāvihāraṃgato caṃkramati / śleṣmiko
bhikṣu bhavati / ito ca cchoriyanto caṃkramati vinayātikramam āsādayati
/ atha khalu cchoriyāṇa pādena marditavyaṃ / caṃkramaśīrṣe vā
J.100 āviddhapuṭikā vā vālikāye vā kūṭimallakaṃ vā thapetavyaṃ, / tahiṃ kheṭṭo
22a5 cchorayitavyo / yaṃ kālaṃ gacchati / tato ekatamaṃte cchorayitavyo /
prahāṇe āsantasya kheṭṭa bādhati / opānahapuṭe kṛtvā bhūmiye
marditavyaṃ, // atha dāni bhūmyastāro bhavati bhājane karttavyaṃ / kuntake
vā alābuke vā vaṃśattholikāyāṃ vā / atha dāni uchchado bhavati / kheṭṭam
22a6 vā siṃghāṇakaṃ, vā utthitvā ekānte kṛtvā punaḥ / upaveṣṭavyaṃ /
upādhyāyācāryāṇāṃ vā mūle kheṭṭaṃ vyāvahati / ekānte karttavyaṃ / eṣo
dāni bhikṣusya gocaraṃ praviśantasya athānamārggagatasya vā kheṭṭe
āgacchati cchoriya pādena marditavyo / amardiya gacchati vinayātikramam
āsādayati / atha dāni kṣudro kheṭṭe upāmsulo ca bhūmi bhavati / cchorantako
22a7 yyeva paryādānaṃ gacchati / kiṃ cāpi na marddati / anāpattiḥ / eṣo bhikṣuḥ
stūpaṃ vandati stūpābhigṛhe vā kheṭṭaṃ cchoritakaṃ kena ci aprakṛtijño
na pādena marditavyo / atha dāni dve janā bhavaṃti / yo navako bhavati
/ tena mardditavyaṃ / atha dāni navakataro śaithiliko bāhuliko vā bhavati
/ vṛddhatarakena marditavyaṃ / evaṃ kheṭṭe pratipadyitavyaṃ, / na
22b1 pratipadyati // abhisamācārikān dharmmān atikramati // ॐ //

93 III. 5 ; Ms. 22b1-5 ; I. p.104.25 - p.105.17

p.104 III.5 Ms.22b1 ; J.101.1 ; Ch.506a17

J.101 bhagavān śrāvastyāṃ viharati vistareṇa nidānaṃ kṛtvā apareṇa dāni
bhikṣuṇā muṇḍe vātapāṇe pātraṃ sthavitam tan dāni vātamaṇḍalikāye

p.105 āgacchiyāṇaṃ bhūmiyaṃ pātito bhinno kapālānāṃ rāsiṃ kṛtvā yavāgūye
gaṇḍī ākoṭitā so dāni hastāṃ nirmmādiya vihāraṃ praviṣṭo paśyati /
22b2 kapālikānāṃ rāsiṃ etaṃ prakaraṇaṃ yo bhikṣuḥ bhagavato ārocaye /

bhagavān āha / evaṃ ca tvaṃ muṇḍavātapāṇe pātraṃ thapesi tena hi
evaṃ pātre pratipadyitavyaṃ / kin ti dāni evaṃ pātre pratipadyitavyaṃ /
bhikṣuṇā tāva kalyato yeca nivāsiya prāvāriya pātracivaram ādāya gocaraṃ
praviśitavyaṃ / gocarāto nirddhāviya āhāraṃ kariya pātraṃ
nirmmādayitavyaṃ / nāpi kṣamati / karkaśena vā cūrṇṇena karkaśena vā
22b3 gomayena nirmmādayituṃ // atha **khalu** mūlarasena vā patrarasena vā
puṣparasena vā nirvvālikena vā gomayena nirmmādayitavyaṃ nāpi kṣamati

vilvasya vā pakvasya kapitthasya pakvasya nālikerasya heṣṭhe
nirmmādayituṃ, / mā pakvena vā vilvena pakvena vā kapitthena pakvena
vā nālikereṇa bhaṃjeya nti / nāpi kṣamati dariniśritena vā pātraṃ

22b4 nirmmādayituṃ / mā patitaṃ bhañjaya nti **atha** khalu karṣadhāne vā
vālikādhāne vā dūrvvāsādvale vā nirmmādayitavyaṃ / nāpi kṣamati

J.102 sthitakena pātraṃ nirmmādayituṃ // nāpi kṣamati **bhū**miye ghasantena //
atha khalu upaviṣṭekena nirmmādayitavyaṃ / adhvāvayantena nāpi / kṣamati

/ sthitakena adhvāpayituṃ // atha khalu upaviṣṭena adhvāpayitavyaṃ /
22b5 pratisāmayantena nāpi kṣamati / jaṃghā**pathe** vā sthāpayituṃ / kapāto vā
muṇḍavātāyane vā / atha khalu pātra praveśikāyāṃ prakṣipiya sthapetavyaṃ
/ nāpi kṣamati sthitakena prakṣipituṃ // ~

- p.105 atha khalu upaviṣṭakena prakṣipitavyaṃ / pātraprasevikānāgadantake vā
kīlake vā ukkaciya thapetavyā / atha dāni ujjuko kīlako bhavati / duve
22b6 trayo vā aveḍhakā dātavyāḥ / atha dāni nāgadantako bhavati / kiñ cāpi
evam eva thapeti / anāpattiḥ // pātraprasevikā na bhavati pātrapīṭhake
thapetavyaṃ / atha dāni pātrapīṭhakaṃ na bhavati / kāṣṭham vā iṣṭakam
vā upalam vā nirāmiṣaṃ nirmmādiya tasya upari sthapetavyaṃ / atha dāni
p.106 evaṃ pi na bhavati / antamasato pṛthivīpradeśaṃ pi gomayena upalimpiya
thapetavyaṃ / gṛhnantena nāpi kṣamati / ekahastena duve trayo vā pātrāṇi
22b7 gṛhṇitum, / atha khalu paramaṃ trayo pātrāṇi gṛhṇitavyāni / ekahastena
dve gṛhṇitavyāḥ / apareṇa dāni ekaṃ / atha dāni pratyandhakārako vihārako
bhavati / na kṣamati / pātreṇa pātraṃ mārggitum // atha khalu hastena
mārggitavyaṃ / atha dāni bhikṣuḥ upādhyāyasya cācāryasya vā pātram
J.103 allipayati nāpi kṣamati / upādhyāyasya vā ācāryasya vā pātraṃ vāmena
23a1 hastena allipayitum, / atha khalu upādhyāyasya vā ācāryasya vā dakṣiṇena
hastena pātraṃ allipayitavyaṃ / nāpi kṣamati / gṛhītaṃ na gṛhīta nti / tato
muñcitavyaṃ / okaḍḍhantena sugṛhītaṃ karttavyaṃ / nirmmādayantena
prathamam upādhyāyasya vā ācāryasya vā pātraṃ nirmmādayitavyaṃ /
paścād ātmano śoṣayantena prathamam upādhyāyasya vā ācāryasya vā
23a2 śoṣayitavyaṃ / paścād ātmano pratisāmayantena prathamam upāpādhyāyasya
vā ācāryasya vā pratisāmayitavyaṃ / paścād ātmano pravesikā karttavyā /
dupuṭā tṛpuṭā prasevikāyāṃ prakṣipiyantena kalāvīyaṃ dāḍīyaṃ /
aṃsibaddhakaṃ prakṣipitvā samavasthāya upaviṣṭakena utsaṅgasya upari
prakṣipitavyaṃ / mañcasya vā pīṭhasya vā upari prakṣipitavyaṃ / ullayantena
kīrṇṇakaṃ hastena pratyavekṣitvā mañcasya vā pīṭhasya vā upari
23a3 jālavātāyane vā pātramelake vā yathā na ghaṭṭeṃsu nāpi kṣamati / pātraṃ
adhyupekṣitum phalakena vā khajjantaṃ khaṇḍaṃ vā cchidram vā / atha
khalu kālena kālaṃ dahitavyaṃ / pacitavyaṃ / rañjitavyaṃ / na dāni
kṣamati / pātreṇa aprayataṃ gṛhṇitum / uccāro vā prasrāvo vā kheṭaṃ vā
siṃghāṇakaṃ vā vighaso vā saṃkāro vā anyam vā aprayattaṃ grahetum,
23a4 / nāpi dāni kṣamati / pātreṇa keṣāṃ otārayitum vā pādaṃ vā mukhaṃ vā
J.104 dhovitum / jentākam vā praveṣitum / udakakṛtyaṃ vā karttum, / yathā
akṣismiṃ evaṃ pātre pratipadyitavyaṃ / na pratipadyati / abhisamācārikān
dharmmān atikrāmati // ॐ //

III.6 Ms.23a4 ; J.104.4 ; Ch.506b13

- p.107 bhagavān śrāvastyāṃ viharati / te **na** dāni āyusmato ṣaḍvarggikāḥ /
ekatyam yavāgūṃ nindanti / ekatyam prasamsanti / yo tāva **tpalamvā**
23a5 bhavati / **jalpanti** / he he he nāyam kiñcad yāgu gaṅgā ayam sarayū
ajiravatī mahī mahāmahī tti nicuḍabuntikāye imaṃhi taṇḍulā mārggitavyā
// atha dāni khakkhaṭa bhavati jalpati / he he he nāyam kiñci yavāgū
leccham ayam peyyā ayam peyyā ayam kaṭṭārikā cchejjā ayam te dāni
bhikṣū utkṣiptā bhavanti / **jihmā** veddhā niṣpratibhānāḥ / etaṃ prakaraṇaṃ
23a6 **bhikṣū** bhagavato ārocayemsu / bhagavān āha / śabdāpayatha ṣaḍvarggikāṃ
te dāni śabdāpitāḥ / etad eva pṛcchiyanti / āha / āma bhagavan
bhagavān āha / tena hi evaṃ yavāgūye pratipadyitavyaṃ / kin ti dāni
evaṃ yavāgūye pratipadyitavyaṃ / eṣo dāni yavāgūye samayo ārocito bhavati
/ tato jānitavyaṃ / kim ayam yavāgū ubhayato sāmghikāparyāye pariveṇikā
23a7 **nimantritikāyāṃ** / yadi tāva ubhayato sāmghikā bhavati sarvvehi **gantavyaṃ**
J.105 / pārthikā bhavati / tāye paryāye gantavyaṃ pariveṇikā bhavati / tehi
pariveṇikehi gantavyaṃ nimantritakā vā bhavanti / tehi nimantritakehi
gantavyaṃ / pratikṛtyeva tāva bhikṣuṇā dantakāṣṭhaṃ khādayitavyā mukhaṃ
dhoviya hastāṃ nirmmādiya pātraṃ gṛhniya upaviśitavyaṃ / nāpi kṣamati
23b1 yavāgū upānahārūḍhena vā praticchitum / **ogunṭhikākṛtena** vā
samaṃtaprāvṛtena vā praticchitum / atha khalu upānahā nikhosiya
ekāṃśakṛtena yavāgū praticchitavyā / atha dāni daṇḍakarma pratidinnaṃ
bhavati / pāṣṇivabrā omuñcitavyā dvitīyakālikasya lābhagrāhaṃ adhyeṣitvā
p.108 gantavyaṃ / atha dāni upaviṣṭakānāṃ pāṭikāye **dīyati** / yathā vṛddhikāye
gṛhnitavyaṃ / yadi tāva tanukā bhavati / na vaktavyaṃ / he he he gaṅgā
23b2 āyam sarvvaṃ yā**va** mahī candrabhāgā ayam / atha dāni atighanā bhavati
na vaktavyaṃ / nāyam yavāgū odano ayam daṇḍāsani bhejjā ayam / atha
J.106 khalu yādṛśī dīyati tādṛśī praticchitā dāyakavaśo **na** pratigrāhakavaśo //
atha dāni bhikṣuḥ / jarādurbhalo vā vyādhidurbhalo vā bhavati / atīśitam
vā ati-uṣṇam vā bhikṣu naiva dantakāṣṭhaṃ khādati / na mukhaṃ dhovati
23b3 / na hastā nirmmādayati / ānanta**ryasya** yā pātraṃ dātavyaṃ / vaktavyaṃ
āyusman imaṃ mama yavāgūye pratyamśam gṛhna / yaṃ kālaṃ praticchitā
bhavati / tato paribhuñjitavyā / ete vilambakā yavāgūḥ nindanti vā
prasamsanti vā vinayātikramaṃ āsādayanti / evaṃ yavāgūye
pratipadyitavyaṃ / na pratipadyati // abhisamācārikān dharmmān atikramati
// ॐ //

III.7 Ms.23b3 ; J.106.8 ; Ch.506b28

p.108
23b4 bhagavān śrāvastyāṃ viharati vistareṇa nidānam kṛtvā aparo dāni
bhikṣuḥ yogācāro vaidehake parvvate niṣaṅṅo cittam samādhayiṣyāmīti /
aparo dāni bhikṣuḥ / āgacchiya tasya purato sthito tasya dāni tena nīvaraṇena
cittam samādhānam na gacchati etaṃ prakaraṇam so yogavaro bhagavato
ārocaye bhagavān āha / śabdāpayatha taṃ bhikṣuṃ so dāni śabdāpito /
23b5 bhagavān āha / satyaṃ bhikṣu evaṃ nāma aparo yogācāro vaidehake parvvate
niṣaṅṅo cittam samādhayiṣyan ti / tvam dāni tasya purato āgacchiya sthito
tasya dāni tena nīvaraṇena cittam samādhānam na gacchati / āha / āma
bhagavana

bhagavān āha / duṣkṛtaṃ te bhikṣu eva ca tvam yogācārasya bhikṣusya
purato tiṣṭhasi tena hi evaṃ sthātavyam / kin ti dāni evaṃ sthātavyam /
J.107
23b6 nāyam tāva kṣamati bhikṣuṇā yogācārasya bhikṣusya purato tiṣṭhitum nāpi
kṣamati veśikā samantakena vā tiṣṭhitum / vadhabandhanāgārasālāsāmantena
vā tiṣṭhitum / nāyam kṣamati / atigupte vā atiprākāṭe vā pradeśe tiṣṭhitum
p.109 / atha khalu cchannaprākāṭe pradeśe sthātavyam / na kṣamati stūpaṃ vā
pṛṣṭhato kṛtvā tiṣṭhitum, / saṃghaṃ vā upādhyāyācāryam vā vṛddhatarakaṃ
23b7 vā pṛṣṭhato kṛtvā tiṣṭhitum / upānahārūḍhena vā tiṣṭhantu khambhakṛtena
vā oḅṅṭhitaśīrṣeṇa vā ovāhitahastena vā nāpi kṣamati saṃghamadye mā
tiṣṭha ti ukto tiṣṭhitum / upādhyāyācāryehi vā uktena samānena mā tiṣṭheti
tiṣṭhati vinayātikramam āsādayati / atha dāni glāno bhavati / kiṅ cāpi
opānahārūḍho oḅṅṭhitaśīrṣo vā ohitahasto vā tiṣṭhati / anāpattiḥ / evaṃ
24a1 sthātavyam na tiṣṭhati // abhisamācārikān dharmmān atikrāmati // ॐ //

III.8 Ms.24a1 ; J.107.13 ; Ch.506c16

p.109 bhagavān rājagr̥he viharati śāstā devānāñ ca manuṣyāṇāñ ca vistareṇa
nidānaṃ kṛtvā aparō dāni bhikṣuḥ / yogācāro vaidehake parvvate niṣaṇṇo
cittaṃ samādhayiṣyāmīti / aparō dāni bhikṣuḥ / āgatvā tasya purato
tālapādukāhi ābaddhāhi dīrghacaṃkramaṃ caṃkramati / ṭapya ṭaṭapya
J.108 ṭapya ṭaṭapya nti tasya dāni tena śabdena cittaṃ na samādhānaṃ gacchati
24a2 / etaṃ prakaraṇaṃ so yogācāro bhagavato ārocaye / bhagavān āha / satyaṃ
bhikṣu evaṃ nāmā aparō yogācāro vaidehake parvvate niṣaṇṇo cittaṃ
samādhayiṣyāmīti / tad evaṃ sarvvaṃ bhagavān vistareṇa pratyārocayati
/ yāva tasya dāni tena śabdena cittaṃ na samavadhānaṃ gacchati / āha /
āma bhagavan

24a3 bhagavān āha / duṣkṛtaṃ te bhikṣuḥ / evaṃ ca tvaṃ yogācārasya
bhikṣusya purato caṃkramasi / tena hi evaṃ caṃkramitavyaṃ / kin ti dāni
evaṃ cakramitavyaṃ / nāyan tāva kṣamati bhikṣuṇā yogācārasya bhikṣusya
purato caṃkramituṃ / nāpi kṣamati stūpaṃ vā pṛṣṭhato kṛtvā caṃkramituṃ
/ saṃghaṃ vā pṛṣṭhato kṛtvā caṃkramituṃ / upādhyāyācāryaṃ vā pṛṣṭhato
kṛtvā caṃkramituṃ / eṣo dāni bhikṣuḥ / upādhyāyena vā ācāryeṇa vā

24a4 sārddhaṃ caṃkramati / upādhyāyasya vā ācāryasya atirekaṃ caṃkramituṃ
nāpi kṣamati / samaṃ caṃkramayituṃ / atha khalu dve trayo vā padā

p.110 nihinakena caṃkramitavyaṃ / saṃghamadye vā caṃkramati / mā
caṃkramāhīti uktena na caṃkramitavyaṃ / atha dāni glāno ghr̥taṃ vā
pītaṃ / virecanaṃ vā pītaṃ kiñ cāpi caṃkramati / tan na kṣamati / purato
samaṃ vā gantuṃ ohayitvā gantavyaṃ / anuvarivarttantena tadā na kṣamati

24a5 / upādhyāyācāryāṇāṃ vā pṛṣṭhato kṛtvā parivarttitāṃ / atha khalu
abhidakṣiṇaṃ agrato karentena anuparivarttitavyaṃ / nāpi kṣamati
vesikāsāmantakena caṃkramituṃ / nāpi kṣamati dyutikarāśālāsāmantakena

J.109 caṃkramituṃ, / vadhabandhanāgārasāmantena caṃkramituṃ / nāpi kṣamati
atiprākāṭe vā pradeśe caṃkramituṃ / atha khalu cchannaprākāṭe pradeśe

24a6 caṃkramitavyaṃ / evaṃ caṃkrame pratipadyitavyaṃ / na pratipadyati /
abhisamācārikān dharmmān atikramati // ॐ //

p.110 bhagavān śrāvastyām viharati te dāni āyuṣmanto ṣaḍvarggikāḥ /
uṣṭaparyamkena prahāṇaṃ upaviṃśati / anantarikānāṃ jānukehi vyāvahanti
/ etaṃ prakaraṇaṃ bhikṣū bhagavato ārocayemsu / bhagavān āha /
24a7 śabdāpayatha ṣaḍvarggikān te dāni śabdāpitāḥ / bhagavān āha / satyaṃ
bhikṣavo ṣaḍvarggikā evaṃ nāma yūyaṃ uṣṭraparyāṅkena prahāṇe niṣīdatha
/ anantarikānāṃ jātakehi vyāvahatha āhaṃsu / āma bhagavāna bhagavān
āha / duṣkṛtaṃ bhikṣavo ṣaḍvarggikāḥ / evaṃ ca yūyaṃ uṣṭraparyāṅkena
prahāṇe niṣīdatha / tena hi kṣamati / uṣṭraparyāṅkena prahāṇe niṣīdituṃ /
bhagavān / tān bhikṣūn āmantrayati / evaṃ bhikṣavo niṣīdatha / yathā
24b1 nāgahimavatāḥ / ekaṃ nāgaṃ dve nāgā anuparidhārya niṣīdanti / dve nāgā
catvāri nāgā anuparivārya niṣīdanti catvāri aṣṭa aṣṭa ṣoḍaśa ṣoḍaśa
J.110 dvātriṃśac catuṣaṣṭi nāgā anupavārya niṣīdanti / athottareṇa yathānubhāvaṃ
na kṣamati / uṣṭraparyāṅkena niṣīdituṃ, / bhikṣuṅāpi tāva svastiparyāṅkena
p.111 prahāṇe niṣīditavyaṃ / atha dāni bhikṣu paryāṅkena niṣaṅṅo bhavati śrānto
24b2 bhavati / garbhāni āmilāyanti / nāpi kṣamati / ubhayāni sandhī maṭamaṭāye
prasārituṃ / atha khalu eko pādo sukhākaṃ prasārayitavyo taṃ amuhūrte
viśrāmiya sanmiñjiya dvitiyo pādo sukhākaṃ prasārayitavyo / utthipitvā
vā ekānte caṃkramitavyaṃ / na kṣamati / oḡuṅṭhitaśīrṣeṇa prahāṇe
upaveṣṭuṃ / atha dāni jarādurbbalō vā vyādhidurbbalō vā bhavati / śīrṣam
24b3 vā duḥkhati / arddhaśīrṣasya pithetavyaṃ / eko ca karṇṅo / atha dāni
ekānte bhavati ucchedake vā vṛkṣamūlake vā vihāre vā pratisaṃlīnako kiñ
cāpi oḡuṅṭhitaśīrṣo niṣīdati / anāpattiḥ / amuhūrttakam viśramiya bhūyo
svastikaparyāṅkena niṣīditavyaṃ // atha dāni bhikṣu na pāreti /
24b4 svastikaparyāṅkena niṣīdituṃ / arddhaparyāṅkena niṣīditavyaṃ / atha dāni
arddhaparyāṅkenāpi na pāreti niṣīdituṃ, / ubhau pādau osāriya susaṃvṛtena
niṣīditavyaṃ / tathā karttavyaṃ / yathānantaryaṃ jānukehi na vyāvahati
/ na kṣamati / stūpaṃ pṛṣṭhato kariya niṣīdituṃ / saṃgham vā pṛṣṭhato
kariya niṣīdituṃ, / upādhyāyācāryāṅāṃ vā pṛṣṭhato kariya niṣīdituṃ /
24b5 vṛddhatarakaṃ vā pṛṣṭato kariya niṣīdituṃ / nāpi kṣamati saṃghamadhye
J.111 mā niṣīda nti / uktena samānena niṣīdituṃ / nāpi kṣamati / upādhyāyācāryehi
mā niṣīda nti / uktena niṣīdituṃ nāpi kṣamati vesikāsāmāntena
dyutikarāśālāsāmāntakena niṣīdituṃ / vadhabandhanāgāraśālāsāmāntakena
24b6 niṣīdituṃ, / atibhuṃḍe vā pradeśe niṣīdituṃ / atha khalu cchannaprākaṭe
pradeśe niṣīditavyaṃ, / evaṃ niṣadye pratipadyitavyaṃ / na pratipadyati /
abhisamācārikān dharmmān atikrāmati // ॐ //

99 III. 10 ; Ms. 24b6-7 ; I. p.111.23 - p.112.2

p.111 III.10 Ms.24b6 ; J.111.7 ; Ch.507a15

bhagavān śrāvastyāṃ viharati te dāni āyusmanto ṣaḍvarggikāḥ /
omuddhakāpi śeyyāṃ kalpenti / uttānakāpi śeyyā kalpenti / vāmenāpi
pārśvena śeyyāṃ kalpenti / etaṃ prakaraṇaṃ bhikṣūhi śrutam / bhikṣū
24b7 bhagavato ārocayeṃsu / bhagavān āha / śabdāpayatha ṣaḍvarggikāṃ / te
dāni śabdāpitā / bhagavān āha / satyaṃ bhikṣavo ṣaḍvarggikāḥ / evaṃ
p.112 nāma yūyaṃ omuddhakāpi śeyyāṃ kalpetha / vāmenāpi pārśvena śeyyāṃ
kalpetha / āhaṃsu / āma / bhagavaṃ

p.112 bhagavān āha / duṣkṛtaṃ vo bhikṣavo ṣaḍvarggikāḥ / tena hi na kṣamati
/ uttānakena śeyyāṃ kalpituṃ / na kṣamati / omuddhakena śeyyāṃ
25a1 kalpayituṃ / na kṣamati / vāmena vā pārśvena śeyyāṃ kalpayituṃ / bhagavān
J.112 dāni bhikṣūn āmantrayati / omuddhakā bhikṣavo pretā śeyyāṃ kalpayanti
/ uttānakā bhikṣavo āsurā śeyyāṃ kalpayanti / vāmena pārśvena
kāmopabhoginaḥ / śeyyāṃ kalpayati / evaṃ bhikṣavo śeyyāṃ kalpetha /
yathā siṃho mṛgarāja siṃho bhikṣavo mṛgarājā dakṣiṇena pārśvena śeyyāṃ
25a2 kalpayati / pādena pādaṃ ādhāya dantena dantaṃ ādhāya jihvāgraṃ
tālukāgre pratiṣṭhāpayitvā / aṅgulaṃ anukāyaṃ āyacchihitvā dakṣiṇāṃ
bāhaṃ śirasya upanidhāya vāmaṃ bāhāṃ anukāyaṃ prasārayitvā so pi
pratibodhanāṃ/tena purimaṃ kāyaṃ abhyunnāmeti / pṛṣṭhimaṃ kāyaṃ
abhivilokayati / sa cet paśyati / gātrāṇāṃ anyathātvaṃ tena bhavati /
anāttamano ca paśyati / gātrāṇāṃ anyathātvaṃ tena bhavati citte āttamano
25a3 abhiraddho bhikṣuṇāpi tāva śeyyāṃ prajñapeṃtena abhidakṣiṇāṃ
prajñapayitavyā / yathā karttavvyā yathā saṃpatako yeva dakṣiṇena pārśvena
śayyāṃ kalpeti / na kṣamati / vāmena śayyāṃ prajñapetuṃ / dakṣiṇaśayyā
prajñapetavyā / cīvaravaṃśasya heṣṭhato rātriye purimaṃ yāmaṃ
J.113 uddeśaprayuktena svādhyāyaprayuktena sthānena caṃkrameṇa
25a4 vītināmayitavyā rātriye madhyame yāme dakṣiṇena pārśvena siṃhaśeyyā
kalpayitavyā / pādena pādaṃ ādhāya jihvāgraṃ tālukāgre pratiṣṭhāpayitvā
dakṣiṇāṃ bāhāṃ śirasya upanidhāya vāmāṃ bāhāṃ anukāyaṃ prasāritvā
utthānasaṃjñī manasikākaṃrentena nāpi dāni parivarttakam yāvat
sūryodgamanāt tato śayitavyaṃ / rātriye paścime yāme paryāṅkena
25a5 vītināmayitavyaṃ / uddeśaprayuktena sthānacāṃkramānuyuktena vā / atha
p.113 dāni bhikṣuḥ / duḥkhaśāyī bhavati pārāśyena pārāśyaṃ pallaṭṭanto śayiti
anāpattiḥ / jarādurbhalo vā vyādhidurbhalo vā bhavati / dakṣiṇe pārśve
gaṇḍaṃ vā piṭakaṃ vā / bhavati / kiñ cāpi vāmena pārśvena śayati anāpattiḥ
25a6 / na kṣamati / stūpaṃ vā pādato kṛtvā / śayyāṃ kalpayituṃ / saṃghaṃ, vā
pādato kṛtvā śeyyāṃ kalpayituṃ / vṛddhatarakaṃ vā pādato kṛtvā
upādhyāyācāryaṃ vā pādato kṛtvā śeyyāṃ kalpayituṃ, / eva śayyāṃ
pratipadyitavyaṃ / na pratipadyati / abhisamācārikān dharmmān atikrāmati
// 5 //

p.113 udānaṃ

evaṃ kaṭhine pratipadyitavyaṃ /
evaṃ cakkaḷiye pratipadyitavyaṃ /
evaṃ vihāre pratipadyitavyaṃ /
evaṃ kheṭṭe pratipadyitavyaṃ /

J.114

evaṃ pātre pratipadyitavyaṃ /

25a7

evaṃ yavāgūye pratipadyitavyaṃ /

evaṃ sthātavyaṃ /

evaṃ caṃkramitavyaṃ /

evaṃ niṣīditavyaṃ /

evaṃ śeṣyā kalpayitavyaṃ // ॐ //

102 IV. 1-2 ; Ms. 25a7 - 25b3 ; I. p.114.1-20

p.114 IV.1-2 Ms.25a7 ; J.115.1 ; Ch.507b4

J.115 bhagavān śrāvastyāṃ viharati vistareṇa nidānaṃ kṛtvā te dāni
āyusmanto ṣaḍvarggikāḥ / dvāraṃ bandhiyāṇaṃ vihārasya paścā vastuke
kākavāhaṃ bhaṃjantaṃ / āsanti / āgantukānāṃ bhikṣūṇāṃ gaṇo āgato
dvāraṃ yāvanti na labhanti te dāni okkhandiyāṇaṃ praviṣṭāḥ / tehi dāni
25b1 āyusmantehi ṣaḍvarggikehi āgantukā drṣṭāḥ pṛcchanti / āyusmaṃ kuto vā
praviṣṭāḥ / āhaṃsuḥ / okkhandiyāṇaṃ praviṣṭāḥ / te dāni āhaṃsu / āyusman
evaṃ ca yūyaṃ okkhandiyāṇaṃ vihāraṃ praviśatha / te pi dāni āgantukā
āhaṃsu / evaṃ ca yūyaṃ dvāraṃ bandhiyāṇaṃ vihārasya paścād vastukasya
kākavāhaṃ bhañjantā āsatha te dāni vivaditāḥ / bhagavato mūlaṃ gatāḥ /
25b2 bhagavān āha / nāyam tāva kṣamati / tevāsikehi vihārasya dvāraṃ
bandhiyāṇaṃ vihārasya paścād vastukasya kākavāhaṃ bhañjamānehi āsituṃ
/ nāpi kṣamati / āgantukehi vihāraṃ okkhandiyāṇaṃ praviśituṃ / tena hi
evaṃ āgantukehi pratipadyitavyaṃ / evaṃ nivāsikehi pratipadyitavyaṃ /
kin ti dāni evaṃ āgantukehi pratipadyitavyaṃ / ete dāni bhikṣu āgantukā
25b3 āgacchanti / sarvvehi pādipakkapāḍiyakakāni apāvuraṇāni upasthāpayitavyāni
/ ekasyāpi apāvuraṇi na bhavati / sarvve vinayātikramaṃ āsādayaṃti /
ekasyāpi apāvuraṇi bhavati / sarvveṣāṃ anāpattiḥ /

p.114 atha dāni koci glāno bhavati / na dāni ujjhitvā gantavyaṃ / atha khalu
J.116 anupāletavyo / pātracīvaram ālambitavyaṃ / nāpi dāni pātracīvaram ḡṛhñitvā
25b4 adarśanena gantavyaṃ / atha khalu avidūreṇa gantavyaṃ / mā dāni
adarśanena pari jāne hṛtaṃ / hṛtaṃ me pātracīvaram iti gacchantasya
karttavyaṃ / yadi dāni ośyā bhavati taruṇabhikṣūhi agrato gantavyaṃ /
ośyā prativāhantehi / atha dāni vyāḍabhayaṃ vā corabhayaṃ vā bhavati /
p.115 vṛddhaṃ bālaṃ madhye kṛtvā gantavyaṃ / atha dāni corā saprasādā bhavanti
25b5 / vṛddhehi agrato gantavyaṃ / yathā paśyitvā prasādena avivarjitā gaccheṃsu
/ yadi dāni grāmasya nagarasya vā madhyena gantavyaṃ / bhavati / na
dāni kṣamati nagaravetiyāni abhidakṣiṇi karentiḥi vā gantuṃ / apavāmi vā
karentehi vā atha khalu ujjakena māgakena gantavyaṃ / nyāye vāsopagatā
bhavanti / taruṇā bhikṣu duve vā trayo vā praveśayitavyā / agrato gacchatha
25b6 saṃghasya phāsuvihāraṃ upadahatha pādaitailena guḍapānīyena pratiśrayeṇa
purebhaktikena tehi dāni prāvāriya gaṅṭhipāsakaṃ obandhiya āmantriya
praveṣṭavyaṃ / pravisiya yācitvā saṃghasya yathāsukhaparibhogam
nihsārepetavyaṃ / pādaitailam vekālikam purebhaktikam bhaikṣitavyaṃ /
J.117 āvikṣitavyaṃ labdho pratiśrayo tehi dāni yadi tahiṃ ogho vā bhavati / nadī
25b7 taḍāgam vā puṣkiriṇī vā udupāno vā tahiṃ pādān prakṣāletvā prāvaretvā
anyonyaṃ āmandhayitvā praveṣṭavyaṃ / atha dāni guḍapānīyam bhavati /
tahiṃ yeva vekālikam kariya praveṣṭavyaṃ / mā paśyemṣu samāmapayi
ime pravrajitā karonti / atha dāni ubhaṃḍito bhavati saṃvibhajitvā
praveṣṭavyaṃ / nisṛṣṭagrhaṃ bhavati anāmantriya praviśati anāpattiḥ / na
dāni labhyā anyena gantuṃ / racchācchiddrakā bhavati / anāpattiḥ /
26a1 grāmantikam śeyyāsanam, bhavati / tahiṃ gantavyaṃ / atha dāni
āraṇyakaśeyyāsanam bhavati / tahiṃ gantavyaṃ / saṃghārāmaṃ praviśantehi
puṣkiriṇīyam vā taḍāge vā oghe vā pādāṃ dhovitvā praveṣṭavyaṃ / atha
dāni ubhaṃḍito saṃvibhajitvā praveṣṭavyaṃ cetiyāṇam pradakṣiṇi karentehi
upānahā omuñcitvā kāṣṭhakena ḡṛhñitvā praveṣṭavyaṃ / nāpi dāni
26a2 uccaśabdamaḥśabdehi praveṣṭavyaṃ / nāpi nevāsikam ullayante hi hū ha
he adyāpi taṃ tad evettha vasatha ghuṇa viddhātave nandopanandanā
yūyam nāgarājāno ihaiva yūyam jātā ihaiva mariṣyatha jātā te śṛgālā ye
tumbhāṇam māṃsāni khādiṣyanti / nāpi dāni nevāsikena ullapitavyaṃ / hū
ha he caṇḍamuktaṃ pañcavarṣikam pravṛttaṃ yathāpāṭito nāpi dāni
J.118 vaktavyaṃ ko itthaṃ kati varṣo utthiha nāpi dāni vaktavyaṃ / ko bhaktakā
26a3 nātithikā kasya śuve bhaktatarpaṇam purobhaktikam vā nāpi dāni nevāsikehi
p.116 dvāram bandhitvā kākavāhām bhajantehi āsitavyaṃ /

p.116 atha dāni paścād vastuke mṛttikākarmmaṃ karonti / ye tāpe ārthāpe
bhavanti / āramikā śrāmaṇero vā yasya oheyyako so vaktavyo dvāraṃ
rakṣanto āsā atha dāni apadurako vihāro bhavati / praviśitavyaṃ / atha
26a4 dāni ghaṭṭitako bhavati / apāvuraṇena apaduriyāṇaṃ praviśitavyaṃ /
saṃghārāmaṃ pradakṣiṇī karenteḥi āgantavyaṃ / yatra bhikṣūṇāṃ
āsanaprajñaptir bhavati / taḥiṃ navakaṃ tasmīṃ cīvarabisiyan thaviyāṇaṃ
kuṇḍikāṃ vā upānahau vā thaviyāṇa nevāsikā pṛcchitavyāḥ / āyuṣmaṃ
26a5 āvikṣanti pādadhovanikāyāṃ pādāṃ dhoviyāṇaṃ akalpiyakarakīto hastā
nirmmādiyāṇa kalpiyakarakīto prakṣāliya tato cetiyaṃ vanditavyaṃ cetiyaṃ
vandyāṇaṃ yatra nevāsikā bhavanti tatra gantavyaṃ alliyāṇaṃ nāpi kṣamati
/ vaktuṃ vandāmī tti / atha khalu vaktavyaṃ / āyuṣman vandiṣyan ti
J.119 nevāsikeḥi varṣāgraṃ pṛcchitavyaṃ / kati varṣo āyuṣmana yadi tāva āgantuko
26a6 vṛddhatarako bhavati / nevāsikena utthiya pādā vanditavyā / āsanaṃ
dātavyaṃ / atha dāni nevāsiko vṛddhatarako bhavati / ārogyāpiya evaṃ
kariyāṇaṃ āsanaṃ dātavyaṃ / yaṃ kālaṃ viśrānto bhavati pṛcchitavyaṃ /
āyuṣman asti etāvati varṣasya vihārako prāpuṇati / yadi tāva jalpati prāpuṇati
tti vihārako gṛhṇitavyo maṅca pīṭhaṃ bisi caturasrako kuccaṃ bibohanaṃ
26a7 gṛhṇitavyaṃ / nāpi dāni kṣamati / trihi āgantukeḥi nevāsikāṃ kutsiya
haṃbhiya āyuṣmann adyāpi yūyaṃ iha vasatha he he śiṣṭā vaṣṭā yūyaṃ
jānāte ye śṛgālā ye yuṣmākaṃ māṃsāni khādiṣyanti / atha khalu
saṃpraharṣayitavyā vaktavyā āyuṣman śobhanaṃ kriyati saṃghārāmo
kelāpīyati / dhūmo kriyati / kulāni praśādīyanti / avikālako pādāṃ dhoviya
26b1 mrakṣiya dīpaṃ ādīpiya śeyyāṃ prajñapiya pratikramitavyaṃ nāpi dāni
p.117 kṣamati / aparejjukāto kalyato utthihantakenaiva bhaktaśālaṃ praviśituṃ
/ āyuṣman kiṃ sidhyati kiṃ pacyati kiṃ bhaktakānāṃ sthitikā / ~

- p.117 atha khalu kalyato yeva utthiya nivāsiya prāvāriya hastān nirmmādiya
pātraṃ grhniya praviśitavyaṃ / atha dāni tahiṃ vihārake anugraho bhavati
26b2 vihāraḥkāṃ vā bhakta bhavati / nevāsikehi vaktavyaṃ / āyūṣmaṇa mā piṇḍāya
J.120 praviśatha / iha yyeva bhūṃjiṣyatha / atha dāni bhavati / āgantukānāṃ
piṇḍakānāṃ piṇḍabhaktāni uddiśitavyāni / atha dāni bhaktakāni uddiśitavyāni
/ atha dāni bhaktakāni na bhavanti nevāsikehi vaktavyaṃ āyūṣmaṇa āgametha
26b3 sahitakā piṇḍāye praviśiṣyāmaḥ / tato sahitakehi praviśitavyaṃ / atha dāni
āgantukā bhikṣū vihāra āgatā bhavanti / nāyaṃ kṣamati / nevāsikehi vaktuṃ
o ha he nāvā pañcavarṣikaḍamyadukkaṃ śramaṇamātāprajātā tti / atha
khalu āgantukānāṃ ehi svāgatam karttaṃ, / etu āyūṣmanto svāgatam
āyūṣmanto anurāgatam āyūṣmanto mā śrāntā mā klāntā pādāṃ prakkāletha
26b4 āmatā bhavanti purebhaktikena cchandayitavyāḥ / deśakāle āgatā bhavanti
/ bhaktakṛtyena cchaṣitavyāḥ / vikāle āgatā bhavanti vikālikena
cchandayitavyāḥ / vikārako uddiśitavyo / mañca piṭhaṃ bisī catuśrakam
J.121 kuccakam bimbohanam uddiśitavyam / pādamaṅgalaṇena cchandayitavyā /
atha aparejjukāto yadi tāva bāhirakam bhaktam bhavati / anugraho vā
26b5 bhavati vaktavyam / āyūṣmaṇa mā piṇḍāye praviśatha / iha yyeva
bhūṃjiṣyatha / atha dāni bhaktakā na bhavanti / āgantukāṃ piṇḍabhaktakāni
uddiśitavyāni / atha dāni piṇḍacāriko bhavati / yaṃ kalam / āgantukā
piṇḍāthe variya vihāram āgatā bhavanti / tato yadi nevāsikānāṃ vyañjanāni
26b6 bhavanti / khajjakāni bhavanti / tato yadi snehako vā bhavanti / tehi
āgantukānāṃ samvibhāgo karttavyo / atha dāni evaṃ pi na bhavati /
antamasato yadi tahiṃ kiñci piṇḍacārikam praṇītataram bhavati /
p.118 āgantukānāṃ saraṇīyam karttavyaṃ / nevāsikehi sarvvaṃ ārocayitavyam /
vaktavyam / āyūṣmanto amukam kulam mā praviśatha / pātranikubjanam
26b7 samutikṛtam, amutra śunakhā caṇḍāḥ / amukam aśrāddhakulam yā kriyā
ārocayitavyā /

p.118 atha dāni / āraṇyakam śeyyāsanam bhavati / na kṣamati / tehi nivāsikāhi
dvāram ca bandhaya viharasya paścā vastuke kākavāhām bhañjantehi āsitum
/ atha dāni siṃhabhayam vā bhavaṃti vyāghrabhayam vā corabhayam vā
J.122 **bhikṣū** ca paliguddhakā bhavanti / cchāyanikā vā lepanikā vā karenti kiṃ
27a1 vāpi dvāram ghaṭenti anāpattiḥ / sarvve yeva gocaram praviśanti / kiñ cāpi
ghaṭenti anāpattiḥ / eko vā rakṣapālo dātavyo vaktavyam / āyusma dvāram
bandhiya dvārakoṣṭhakasya upari āsāhi yadi keci āgantukā āgaccheṃsu /
tato dvāram dadesi / tena upari dvārakoṣṭhasya āsitavyam / yadi tāva keci
āgantukā āgacchenti / teṣām dvāram dātavyam / yaṃ kālam te nevāsikā
27a2 niddhāvitā bhavanti nāpi kṣamati tehi nevāsikehi vaktum / āyusmaṃ eṣā
nāvā mucyati eṣo sādhuvo prayāto gacchantu āyusmanto gataṃ mārggasya
śreyo / atha khalu samāśvāsitavyam / vasantu āyusmanto ramantu āyusmanto
yadi tāva stūpikena vā kāryeṇa āgatā bhavanti / stūpikam kārṣa
pariprāpayitavyam / sāmghikena kāryeṇa āgatā bhavanti / sāmghikam
27a3 kāryam pariprāpayitavyam / yaṃ kālam pariprāptakāryam bhavati / yadi
koci sārthā prayāto bhavati te bhikṣu vāñijakasya sārthavāhasya parinditavyā
vaktavyam / upāsaka dānapati ime bhikṣavo tvayā sārddham gamiṣyanti /
ime bhikṣu tava pariniditā bhavantu teṣām gacchamanonām pathyadanena
J.123 vaikalyam karttavyam / evaṃ hi āgantukehi pratipadyitavyam na
pratipadyanti / ābhisamācārikān dharmmān atikrāmaṃti // ॐ //

107 IV. 3-4 ; Ms. 27a3-6 ; I. p.119.1-15

p.119 IV.3-4 Ms.27a3 ; J.123.3 ; Ch.510b3

27a4 bhagavān śrāvastyāṃ viharati / aparo dāni bhikṣuḥ / āgantuko āgato
tasya dāni aparo bhikṣuḥ / vṛddhatarako pariñātako bhavati / so ca apareṇa
bhikṣuṇā sārddham vācovācīkām karoti / so dāni āgantuko alliyatasya
nevāsikasya pādāṃ vandanti / so dāni anya vijñāna samaṃmī na
27a5 samanvāharati / na taṃ pratisaṃmodati so dāni apratisaṃmodiya gato te
dāni aparakālena ubhaye samāgatā so dāni sthaviro pṛcchati / āyusmaṃ
kecciro ti / āgatasya āhāre cacciro evacciro ca so āha āyusman evacciro
tava āgatasya na ca me pādavandako upasaṃkramasi / so dān āha / vanditā
mayā tava pādā tvam ca mama na pratisaṃmodesi / so dān āha / kadā vā
27a6 kim vā / so dān āha / amukaṃ divasaṃ tvam amukena bhikṣuṇā sārddham
vācavācim karoṣi / tadā tava mayā pādā vanditā so dāni āha āyusman
vācovācim karentasya pādāṃ vandasi / so dāni āha / evaṃ ca yaṃ tvam
mama pādāṃ vandintasya na pratisaṃmodesi / te dāni vivaditāḥ / bhagavato
mūlaṃ gatāḥ /

p.119
J.124
27a7 bhagavān āha / nāyaṃ tāva kṣamati / āgantukena nevāsikasya vācovāciṃ
karentasya pādāṃ vanditum / nāpi kṣamati pādehi vandiyaṃāṇehi na
pratiṣaṃmoditum / tena hi evaṃ pādā vanditavyāḥ / evaṃ
pratiṣaṃmoditavyaṃ / kin ti dāni evaṃ pādā vanditavyā / evaṃ
pratiṣaṃmoditavyaṃ / eṣo dāni bhikṣu āgantuko āgato bhavati / tasya koci
bhikṣu pariññātako bhavati / so ca apareṇa bhikṣuṇā sārddham vācovāciṃ
karoti / nāpi kṣamati tasya taṃ velāṃ pādāṃ vanditum uśvāsam vā upaviṣṭo
27b1 bhavati na kṣamati / taṃ velāṃ pādāṃ vanditum / evaṃ praśvāsam
karentasya dantakāṣṭham khādantasya snāyati vā ekanivasano vā bhavati
/ bhaktakṛtyaṃ karoti / purebhaktikam vā karoti / dvibhūmikam vā ukkasati
tvaritaṃ vā atikramati na kṣamati taṃ velāṃ tasya pādāṃ vanditum, / na
kṣamati mṛttikākarmma karentasya // pe // pātrapākaṃ dadantasya cīvaraṃ
p.120
27b2 dhovantasya rajanikā paṭhantasya cīvarāṇi sīvantasya raṃjentya
ccallaparikarmmam vā karentasya pādāṃ dhovantasya hastā nirmmādentasya
cetiyaṃ vandantasya pātraṃ nirmmādentasya dhūpam vā pibantasya akṣiṇi
vā añjantasya pustakaṃ vācantasya pustakaṃ likhantasya varccakuṭiṃ
J.125 gacchantasya nagnasya vā ekanivasanakena vā / atha khalu yaṃ kālaṃ
samavasthāye niṣaṇṇo bhavati taṃ velāṃ aliyāṇaṃ sīrṣeṇa pādāṃ vanditavyā
27b3 / karkaṭagrāhikāye vanditavyā / andhakāre vā uddeśaṃ dentasya
uddiśantasya vā nivāsantasya vā cīvaraṃ prāvarantasya tvaritaṃ vā
gacchantasya na kṣamati / oḡuṅṭhitakāyena na kṣamati / ohitahastena na
kṣamati / upānahārūḍhena sāmīcīkarentena na kṣamati / jānukena vā
27b4 jaṃghāhi vā vanditum / atha khalu pādā vanditavyā / pādāṃ vandantena
jānitavyaṃ / yadi kasyaci vranā bhavati / gaṇḍo vā piṭako vā na dāni
sahasā uppīḍitavyaṃ / atha khalu tathā vanditavyaṃ / yathā na duḥkhāpiye
pādehi vandayantehi / na dāni meṇḍhena viya āsitavyaṃ pādehi
vandayaṃtehi / atha khalu pratiṣaṃmodayitavyaṃ / svāgatam āyūṣmanto
27b5 anurāgatam āyūṣmanto māsi śrānto māsi klānto pādāṃ prakṣālehi hastāṃ
nirmmādehi viśramāhi yadi tāva purebhakte āgato bhavati / purobhaktikena
cchandayitavyo / deśakāle āgato bhavati / bhaktakṛtyena cchayitavyo vikāle
āgato bhavati / vekālikena cchandayitavyo / yadi tāvad vastukāmo bhavati
27b6 / pātracīvaraṃ pratisāmayitavyaṃ vihārako uddiśitavyo atha dāni gantukāmo
bhavati / āha / anyatra gamiṣyan ti / vaktavyaṃ / gacchāhi tti evaṃ pādā
vanditavyā / evaṃ pratiṣaṃmoditavyaṃ na pratipadyati // ābhisamācārikān
dharmmān atikrāmati // ॐ // (J.126)

109 IV. 5 ; Ms. 27b6-7 ; I. p.120.23 - p. 121.5

IV.5 Ms.27b6 ; J.126.1 ; Ch.510b28

J.126 bhagavān śrāvastyāṃ viharati vistareṇa nidānaṃ kṛtvā te dāni
āyuṣmanto ṣaḍvarggikāḥ / gr̥hi-ālāpena ālāpenti ambe atte bhāva bhaṭṭa
27b7 tāta haṃgho he he ho **kiṃ**, bhaṇasīti / etaṃ prakaraṇaṃ bhikṣū bhagavato
p.121 ārocayemsu / bhagavān āha / śabdāpayatha ṣaḍvarggikāṃ te dāni śabdāvitāḥ
/ bhagavān āha / satyaṃ bhikṣava ṣaḍvarggikāḥ / evaṃ nāma yūyaṃ gr̥hī-
ālōpena ālāpayatha / āmba atte bhāva bhaṭṭa tāta **a**haṃgho he he ho kiṃ
bhaṇasi tti / āhaṃsu / āma bhagavan

p.121
28a1 bhagavān āha / evaṃ yūyaṃ gr̥hi-ālāpena ālapetha / **tena** hi na kṣamati
gr̥hi-ālāpena ālapituṃ tena hi pratisaṃmoditavyaṃ / āyusmān dāni upālī
kālajño velajño samayajño bhagavantam upasaṃkramiya pṛcchati / katham
bhagavaṃ navakehi bhikṣūhi sthavirā bhikṣū ālapitavyā / bhagavān āha /
ālape ti vā bhante ti vā āyusmante ti sthaviro dāni bhagavantam pṛcchati
28a2
J.127 katham bhagavāṃ sthavirehi bhikṣūhi navakā bhikṣū ālapitavyā / bhagavān
āha / nāmena vā gotreṇa vā / varṣāgreṇa vā eṣo dāni bhikṣusya upādhyāyo
vā ācāryo vā śabdāpayati / nāyaṃ kṣamati / gr̥hi-ālapena ālapituṃ / haṃgho
he he tti / atha khalu nāmena vā gotreṇa vā śabdāpayitavyo / tenāpi na
kṣamati / gr̥hi-ālapena vyāharttuṃ, / hā kiṃ bhaṇasīti / atha khalu vaktavyaṃ
28a3 vandāmi upādhyāyaṃ vā / ācāryam vā kiṃ āṇapehi tti / kiṃ karemi tti /
vṛddhatarako śabdāpayati / nāyaṃ kṣamati hā nti pravyāharituṃ / atha
khalu vaktavyaṃ / ārye vā bhante vā āyusman ti vā kiṃ āṇapesī nti kiṃ
karemi / eṣo bhikṣu mātaraṃ pitaraṃ vā bhaginīm vā śabdāpayitukāmo
bhavati nāyaṃ kṣamati śabdāpayituṃ / ambe tti vā atte ti vā bhaṭṭe ti vā
28a4 / atha khalu sālohite ti vā śabdāpayitavyāḥ / atha dāni bhikṣusya pitā vā
bhaginī vā śabdāpayati / nāyaṃ kṣamati hā kiṃ bhaṇasi tti pravyāharttuṃ
/ atha khalu vaktavyaṃ / sālohite kiṃ āṇapesi kiṃ karemi / eṣo bhikṣuḥ /
upāsakāṃ, vā dānapatīnāṃ vā vihārasvāminīm vā śabdāpitukāmo bhavati
28a5 / nāpi kṣamati / ambe ti vā atte ti vā bhaṭṭe ti vā / atha khalu upāsake tti
J.128 vā dānapatti ti vā vihārasvāmini ti vā śabdāpayitavyaṃ / bhikṣū vā upāsakam
p.122 vā dānapatim vā śabdāpayitukāmo bhavati / nāpi kṣamati bhāve tti vā
bhaṭṭe ti vā / āyusmaṃ tti vā / atha khalu dānapatti ti vā bhikṣū vā tehi
śabdāpayati / nāyaṃ kṣamati / hā kiṃ bhaṇasi ti vyāharttuṃ, / atha khalu
28a6 vaktavyaṃ / sālohita kiṃ āṇapesi / kiṃ karomi tti / te ete gr̥hi-ālāpena
ālapanti vā / pravyāharanti vā / vinayātikramaṃ āsādayati / strī vā puruṣo
vā mahanto bhavati / na dāni mātāpitṛkaṃṭhena ālapitavyā mahallako
mahallaketi vā vaktavyā / atha dāni koci pṛcchati / ko te upādhyāyo ko te
28a7 ācāryo vā na dāni vaktavyaṃ / asuko ācāryo asuko upādhyāyo / atha khalu
vaktavyaṃ / arthahetor nnāmaṃ gr̥hnāmi / asuko me upādhyāyo asuko me
ācāryo ālapitavyaṃ, / evaṃ pravyāharttavyā na pratipadyati /
ābhisamācārikān dharmmān atikrāmati // ॐ //

IV.6 Ms.28a7 ; J.128.14 ; Ch.510c19

p.122 bhagavān śrāvastyām viharati / vistareṇa nidānaṃ kṛtvā kṣatriyaparṣā
28b1 dāni sannipatitā kāryāṇi kariṣyāma nti te dāni āyuṣmanto nandanopanandaṇā
āgacchiya teṣāṃ madhye niṣaṇṇāḥ / te dāni / tehi niṣaṇṇehi na pārenti
kāryāṇi karttuṃ odhyāyanti / paśyatha bhāṇe vyaṃ yeva sannipatitā
karmmāṇi kariṣyāma nti / ime pi śramaṇakā āgacchiya madhye niṣaṇṇāḥ /
J.129 naṣṭaṃ bhraṣṭaṃ kuto imeṣāṃ śrāmaṇyaṃ bhikṣūhi śrutaṃ / **bhikṣū**
bhagavato ārocayeṃsu / bhagavān āha / śabdāpayatha nandanopanandaṇaṃ
28b2 te dāni śabdāpitā / bhagavān āha / satyaṃ **bhikṣavo** nandanopanandaṇā /
evan nāma kṣatriyaparyāye sannipatitā kāryāṇi kariṣyāma nti / yūyaṃ
dāni gacchiya / teṣāṃ madhye niṣaṇṇā te dāni tumbhehi niṣaṇṇehi na
pārenti kāryāṇi karttuṃ, / te dāni odhyāyanti / paśyatha bhāṇe vyaṃ
yeva tāva niṣaṇṇā kāryāṇi kāraya nti / ime pi śramaṇakā gacchiyāṇaṃ
madhye niṣaṇṇā naṣṭaṃ bhraṣṭaṃ kuto imeṣāṃ śrāmaṇyaṃ āhaṃsu / āma
28b3 / **bhagavan**

p.123 **bhagavān** āha / tena hi evaṃ kṣatriyaparyāye kiñci kāryaṃ bhavati /
na kṣamati gatāgatasya / upasaṃkramituṃ / atha khalu ye tahiṃ
vṛddhatarakā kṣatriyā bhavanti / te tāva allipitavyā vaktavyaṃ / dīrghāyu
kṣatriyaparyāye imaṃ ca kāryaṃ alliyāmi tti / yadi tāva te jalpanti bhante
28b4 mā allipatha nti na kṣamati allipituṃ, / atha **dāni** jalpanti / allipatha nti /
allipitavyaṃ / nāpi kṣamati / cchatreṇa dhāryante upānahāṃhi vā obaddhāhi
kṣatriyaparyāyam upasaṃkramituṃ / atha khalu ekānte cchatraṃ nikṣipiya
J.130 upānahāyo muṃciya **tato** allipitavyaṃ / nāpi dāni darśanopacāre
nikṣipitavyaṃ / atha khalu pratikṛtyeva nikṣipitavyaṃ / darśanapathe
28b5 upasaṃkrami**tvā** na dāni vaktavyaṃ / sukham bhavanto sukhaṃ mārṣa
atha khalu ārogyāpiya yādṛṣaṃ āsanaṃ diyati / tādrṣe āsane upaviśitavyaṃ
nāpi kṣamati / āsane kṣipādharmmam āpadyituṃ / nāpi kṣamati / te nindituṃ
/ ye kṣatriyā kuśalā bhavanti prāg eva te nairayikā bhavantīti / atha khalu
28b6 vaktavyaṃ / kṣatriyā nāma yūyaṃ agro varṇṇo jyeṣṭho varṇṇo **dvi**hi kulehi
tathāgatā arhantaḥ samyaksambuddhāḥ / utpadyanti / kṣatriyakule vā
brāhmaṇakule vā / duve cakrāṇi dharmmacakraṃ balacakraṃ ca / tavāhaṃ
hitopasaṃhāreṇa rakṣāvaraṇaguptiye sukhaṃ ca **payasukhaṇ** ca viharāmi /
kāryaṇ kṛtvā utthāyāsanāto gantavyaṃ / evaṃ kṣatriyaparṣā
upasaṃkramitavyā na pratipadyati / ābhisamācārikān dharmmān atikrāmati
// ॐ //

p.123 IV.7 Ms.28b7 ; J.130.13 ; Ch.511a4

28b7 **b**hagavān śrāvastyāṃ viharati vistareṇa nidānaṃ kṛtvā brāhmaṇaparyā
dāni sannipatitā kāryāṇi kariṣyāmo ti / te dāni āyuṣmanto nandanopanandaṅ
āgacchiyāṇaṃ madhye niṣaṅṅā te dāni tehi niṣaṅṅehi na pārenti / kāryāṇi
karttuṃ, / te dāni odhyāyanti / vayaṃ yeca tāva niṣaṅṅā kāryāṇi kariṣyāma
29a1 nti / ime pi śramaṇakā āgacchiyāṇaṃ madhye niṣaṅṅā naṣṭaṃ bhraṣṭaṃ
J.131 kuto imeṣāṃ śrāmaṇyaṃ / etaṃ **pr**akaraṇaṃ bhikṣūhi śrutaṃ / bhikṣū
p.124 bhagavato ārocayemṣu / bhagavān āha / śabdāpayatha nandanopanandaṃ
te dāni śabdāpitā / bhagavān āha / satyaṃ bhikṣavo nandanopanandaṅ /
evaṃ nāma brāhmaṇaparṣā sannipatitā kāryāṇi kariṣyāma nti / yūyaṃ
dāni teṣāṃ gacchiyāṇaṃ madhye niṣaṅṅā te dāni tumbhehi niṣaṅṅehi na
29a2 pārenti kāryāṇi karttuṃ, / te dāni odhyāyanti / paśyatha bhāṇe vayaṃ
yeva tāva niṣaṅṅā kāryāṇi kariṣyāmo ti / ime pi śramaṇakā āgacchiyāṇa
madhye niṣaṅṅakā / naṣṭaṃ bhraṣṭaṃ kuto imeṣāṃ śrāmaṇyaṃ / āhaṃsu /
āma / bhagavana

bhagavān āha / samyag bhikṣavo jano odhyāyanti tena hi evaṃ
brāhmaṇaparṣā upasaṃkramitavyā / kin ti dāni brāhmaṇaparṣā
29a3 upasaṃkramitavyā // etaṃ dāni bhikṣusya kiṃ**ci** brāhmaṇaparṣāyāṃ kāryaṃ
bhavati / nāyaṃ kṣamati / gatāgatasya brāhmaṇaparṣāṃ upasaṃkramitūṃ
/ atha khalu ye tahiṃ brāhmaṇamahattarakā bhavanti / te pratikṛtyeva
upasaṃkramitavyā / dīrghāyu asti me kiñcid brāhmaṇaparṣāyāṃ kāryaṃ
alliyāma nti / yadi tāva jalpanti / bhante mā alliyatha nti / na kṣamati /
29a4 allipitūṃ / atha dāni jalpanti allipatha nti tato allipitavyaṃ / nāpi dāni
kṣamati / cchatreṇa vā dhāryantena upānahāhi ābaddhāhi brāhmaṇaparṣā
āllipitūṃ / atha kha cchatropānahāṃ ekamante sthapiya brāhmaṇaparṣāyāṃ
upasaṃkramitavyaṃ / nāpi dāni darśanopacāre nikṣipitavyaṃ / atha khalu
J.132 pratikṛtyeva **nik**ṣipitavyaṃ / darśanapathe upasaṃkramitvā na dāni
29a5 vaktavyaṃ / sukhaṃ bhavanto sukhaṃ mā**rṣa** atha khalu ārogyāpayi tvādrśaṃ
āsanam labhyati tādrśe āsane upaviśitavyaṃ / nāyaṃ kṣamati / āsane
kṣiyādharmam āpadyitūṃ / atha khalu tādrśaṃ āsanam diyati / tādrśe
upaviśitavyaṃ / nāpi kṣamati te ninditūṃ / māṇavakasya mānahatasya
29a6 ihaloke bhūtasya kukkuṭo sūkaro śvāno śrgālo pañcamo mūṣa**ko** nirayo
ṣaṣṭho nti / atha khalu vaktavyaṃ / brāhmaṇa nāma yūyaṃ agro varṇṇo
jyeṣṭho varṇṇo śreṣṭho varṇṇo dvihi kulehi tathāgatā arhantaḥ
p.125 samyaksambuddhāḥ / loke utpadyanti / kṣatriyakule vā brāhmaṇakule **vā**
evaṃ kāryaṃ kariya gantavyaṃ / evaṃ brāhmaṇaparṣāye pratipadyitavyaṃ
/ na pratipadyati / ābhisamācārikān dharmmān atikrāmati // ॐ //

113 IV. 8 ; Ms. 29a6 - 29b5 ; I. p.125.3 - p.126.4

p.125 IV.8 Ms.29a6 ; J.132.12 ; Ch.511a16

29a7 bhagavān śrāvastyām viharati gr̥hapatiparṣā dāni sannipatitā / kāryāṇi
kariṣyāma nti / āyuṣmanto nandanopanandanā āgacchiya teṣāṃ madhye
niṣaṇṇā / te dāni tehi niṣaṇṇehi na pārenti kāryāṇi karttum / te dāni
odhyāyanti / pasyatha bhāṇe vyaṃ ye tāva sannipatitā kāryāṇi kariṣyāma
nti / ime pi śramaṇakā madhye āgacchiyāṇaṃ niṣaṇṇāḥ / naṣṭaṃ bhraṣṭaṃ
29b1 kuto imeṣāṃ śrāmaṇyaṃ / etaṃ prakaraṇaṃ bhikṣūhi śrutāṃ bhikū
bhagavato ārocayemṣu / bhagavān āha / śabdāpayatha nandanopanandānāṃ
/ te dāni śabdāpitāḥ / bhagavān āha / satyaṃ bhikṣavo nandanopanandānāṃ
J.133 / evaṃ nāma gr̥hapatiparṣā sannipatitā kāryāṇi kariṣyāma nti / etad eva
sarvvaṃ bhagavāṃ vistareṇa pratyārocayati / yāvāt paśyatha bhāṇe vyaṃ
29b2 yeva tāva sannipatitā karmāṇi karaṣyāma nti / ime pi śramaṇakā āgacchiya
madhye niṣaṇṇā naṣṭaṃ bhraṣṭaṃ / kuto imeṣāṃ śrāmaṇyaṃ āhaṃsu /
āma bhagavan

bhagavān āha / tena hi evaṃ gr̥hapatiparṣā upasaṃkramitavyā / kin ti
dāni gr̥hapatiparṣā upasaṃkramitavyā / etaṃ dāni bhikṣusya
gr̥hapatiparṣāyāṃ kiñcit kāryam bhavati / na kṣamati / gatāgatasya āllipitum
29b3 / atha khalu ye tatra gr̥hapatimahattarakāḥ bhavanti / te prakṛtyeva te
pratisaritavyā / vaktavyaṃ / dirghāyu asti kiñci gr̥hapatiparṣāyāṃ kāryaṃ
/ alliyāma mā alliyāmo nti / yadi tāva jalpanti / bhante mā āllipatha nti /
na kṣamati āllipitum / atha dāni jalpati / āllipatha nti / allipitavyam / nāpi
kṣamati cchatreṇa dhāryantena upānahāhi ābaddhāhi gr̥hapatiparṣā
29b4 upasaṃkramitum / atha khalu ekatamante cchatropānahāṃ nikṣipiya
gr̥hapatiparṣā upasaṃkramitavyā / nāpi darśanopacāre nikṣipitavyaṃ / atha
p.126 khalu prakṛtyeva nikṣipitavyaṃ / darśanapathe upasaṃkramitvā na dāni
vaktavyaṃ / sukhaṃ bhavanto sukhaṃ mārṣa / atha khalu ārogyāpiya
J.134 yādṛṣaṃ āsanaṃ labhyate tādrṣe āsane upaviśitavyaṃ / nāpi dāni kṣamati
29b5 / kutsitum vā pansitum vā gr̥hapatikā nāma yūyaṃ tulākūṭamānakūṭehi
divasaṃ lokaṃ muṣaṃtā āsatha / atha khalu vaktavyaṃ, /

p.126

sāgarā ca anagārā ca ubhe anyonyaniśritā
ārāgayanti / saddharmmaṃ samyaksambuddhaṃ deśitaṃ //
sāgārāṣṭraṃ nagārāṇāṃ samprayacchanti dakṣiṇām /
anāgārā pragṛhnanti / pratisaṃyāmya vinodanā /
amiṣacakraṃ niśrāya dharmmacakraṃ pravarttatīti //

29b6 uктаṃ cedam bhagatā bahukarā bhikṣavo brāhmaṇagr̥hapatayo / yaṃ
vo pratyupasthitā / cīvarapiṇḍapātaśeyyāsanaglānapratyayabhaiṣajyapariṣkārehi
tehi yūyaṃ niśrāya tathāgate brahmacaryaṃ carathā mahato oghasya
niḥsaraṇārthaṃ sarvve iti pravṛttakā karttavyā / evaṃ kāryaṃ kariya
gantavyaṃ / evaṃ gr̥hapatiyathā upasaṃkramitavyā na pratipadyati /
ābhisamācārikān dharmmān atikrāmati // ॐ //

115 IV. 9 ; Ms. 29b6 - 30a5 ; I. p.126.16 p p.127.19

p.126 IV.9 Ms.29b6 ; J.135.1 ; Ch.511a25

J.135 bhagavān śrāvastyāṃ viharati tīrthikaparyā dāni sannipatitā kāryāṇi
29b7 kariṣyāma nti / te dāni āyuṣmanto nandanopanandanā teṣāṃ gacchīyāṇaṃ
madhye niṣaṅṅāḥ / te dāni tehi niṣaṅṅehi na pārenti kāryāṇi karttuṃ, / te
dāni odhyāyanti / paśyatha bhāṇe cayam yevam tāva sannipatitā kāryāṇi
kariṣyāmo ti / ime pi śramaṅakā āgacchiya madhye niṣaṅṅā / naṣṭaṃ
30a1 bhraṣṭaṃ kuto imeṣāṃ śrāmaṅyaṃ / etaṃ prakaraṅaṃ bhikṣūhi śrutam /
bhikṣū bhagavato ārocayemsu / bhagavān āha / śabdāpayatha
nandanopanandanāṃ / te dāni śabdāpitā / bhagavān āha / satyam bhikṣavo
p.127 nandanopanadanā evaṃ nāma / tīrthikaparṣā sannipatitā kāryāṇi kariṣyāmo
nti / yūyam dāni gacchīyāṇa teṣāṃ madhye niṣaṅṅā / tad eva sarvvaṃ
bhagavāṃ vistareṇa pratyārocayati / naṣṭaṃ bhraṣṭaṃ kuto imeṣāṃ
30a2 śrāmaṅyaṃ āhaṃsu / āma bhagavan

bhagavān āha / tena hi evaṃ tīrthikaparṣā upasaṃkramitavyā / etaṃ
dāni bhikṣusya kiṃci tīrthikaparṣāye kāryam bhavati / nāyam kṣamati /
bhikṣuṅā gatāgātasya tīrthikaparṣā upasaṃkramituṃ / atha khalu
pratikṛtyeva tāva vṛddhatarakā pratisaritavyā / vaktavyam āyuṣmaṃ asti
30a3 me kiṅci tīrthikaparṣāye kāryam āllipāma mā ālliyāmotha nti / yadi tāva
J.136 jalpanti / mā āllipatha nti / na kṣamati allipituṃ / atha dāni jalpanti /
allipatha nti / upasaṃkramitavyam / yāva na dāni kṣamati / āsane
kṣipādharmmam āpadyituṃ, / atha khalu yādrśam labhyate / tādrśo
upaviśitavyam / nāpi kṣamati / kutsituṃ vā paṃsituṃ vā aśrāddhā tīrthikāḥ
30a4 / ahrīkā tīrthikāḥ / anotrāpino tīrthikāḥ / mithyādrṣṭīkā tīrthikāḥ / kusidā
hīnāvīryā tīrthikāḥ / duḥprajñā tīrthikāḥ / atha khalu evaṃ vaktavyam /
sarvvāśrāmiṅānopavāde kadāci traividyaaprāptāḥ bahuśrutā yasya praśaṃsā
tam anupraśaṃse teṣāṃ guṇam eva vadena doṣanti / vaktavyam / duṣkaraṃ
gr̥hiliṅgāparityāgo duṣkaraṃ vastisaṃyamo duṣkaram arāṅyavāso evaṃ
30a5 kāryam kariya gantavyam / evaṃ, tīrthikaparṣā upasaṃkramitavyā na
pratipadyati / ābhisamācārikān dharmmān atikrāmati // ॐ //

p.127 IV.10 Ms.30a5 ; J.136.12 ; Ch.511b3

bhagavān śrāvastyām viharati / etaṃ dāni bhikṣusya āryaparyāye
kāryam bhavati / nāyaṃ kṣamati / gatāgatasya vṛddhāntam ukkasitum /
atha khalu prakṛtyeva tāva upādhyāyo vā ācārya vā āmantrayitavyo
30a6 vaktavyaṃ / upādhyāyācāryā saṃghasya madhyaṃ me kiñcit kāryaṃ
J.137 āliyāmi / mā alliyāmi tti / upādhyāyena vā ācāryeṇa vā jānitavyaṃ / yadi
tāva so bhavati / usreṇako vā pravarddhako vā anarthakaśalo vā /
p.128 abhinīhāraśalo vā kalahakāra vā bhaṇḍanakāra vā bhāṣyakāra vā
/ adhikaraṇiko vā vaktavyaṃ / mā alliyāhi tti / atha dāni so bhavati /
30a7 bhadraḥ guṇavān / anuddhato śikṣākāmo anukūlo anunaḍo acapalo
pṛcchitavyo kiṃ kāryaṃ, / āha / asukam vā asukam vā tena jānitavyaṃ /
yadi tāva tasya dugraho vā vaktavyaṃ / mā alliya atha dāni tasya saṃgraho
bhavati vaktavyaṃ / āliya nti / allipitavyaṃ / alliya vṛddhāntāto prabhṛti
sarvveṣāṃ praṇāmo karttavyā / yā vṛddhatarakā yāvad vṛddhāntaṃ
30b1 ukkasiyāṇaṃ saṃghasthaviro pṛcchitavyo / asukam me kāryaṃ jalpāmi tti
/ saṃghasthavireṇa jānitavyaṃ / yadi tāva tasya dugraho bhavati / so ca
bhikṣu bhavati / kalahakāra bhaṇḍanakāra bhāṣyakāro adhikaraṇiko
vā vaktavyaṃ / mā jalpāhi tti kasya tvam bhikṣuṇāṃ samagrāṇāṃ sahitānāṃ
saṃmodamānānāṃ avivadamānānāṃ ekoddeśakānāṃ kṣīrodakībhūtānāṃ
30b2 śāstuh śāsanāṃ dīpayamānānāṃ sukhañ ca phāsuñ ca viharantānāṃ
kalahajāto bhaṇḍanajāto vighrahavivādāpanno viharanto saṃghe karkaśāni
J.138 adhikaraṇāni utpādayasi mā jalpāhi tti / atha dāni tasya sugraho bhavati
/ so ca bhikṣu bhavati / bhadraḥ guṇavān śikṣākāmo anuddhato anunaḍo
acapalo amukharo apragalbho aprakīrṇavāco saṃghasthavireṇa vaktavyaṃ
30b3 / āyusman jalpatha yathādharmmaṃ, yathāvinayaṃ yathāśāstuh / śāsanāṃ
ti tena kāryaṃ saṃghamādhye ārocayitavyaṃ / saṃghena tat kāryaṃ
dharmmeṇa vinayena śāstuh śāsanena vyupasaṃmayitavyaṃ / vyupaśāntaṃ
kariya so bhikṣu pṛcchitavyo āyusman kiṃ vyupaśāntaṃ etaṃ kāryaṃ
yadi tāva āha / vyupaśāntaṃ vaktavyaṃ / āyusman sarvve tvam etaṃ
30b4 kāryaṃ samagreṇa saṃghena saṃvyupaśāntaṃ punaḥ karmāya utkroṭayasi
puno cāsmi parṣa upasaṃkramesi / saṃgho te uttari upaparīkṣiṣyatīti /
yathāsukhaṃ kariya gantavyaṃ evaṃ āryaparṣā upasaṃkramitavyā na
pratipadyati / ābhisamācārikān dharmmān atikrāmati // ॐ //

p.129 uddānaṃ //

evaṃ āgantukehi pratipadyitavyaṃ /

evaṃ nevāsikehi pratipadyitavyaṃ /

evaṃ pādā vanditavyā /

30b5 evaṃ sammoditavyaṃ /

evaṃ ālapitavyaṃ /

evaṃ pravyāharttavyaṃ /

J.139 evaṃ kṣatriyaparṣā upasaṃkramitavyā /

evaṃ brāhmaṇaparṣā upasaṃkramitavyā /

evaṃ gṛhapatiparṣā upasaṃkramitavyā /

evaṃ tīrthikaparṣā upasaṃkramitavyā /

evaṃ āryaparṣā upasaṃkramitavyā //

caturtho varggaḥ //

p.5 bhagavān samyaksambuddho yad arthaṃ samudāgato tam artham
30b6 abhisambhāvayitvā śrāvastyām viharati vistareṇa nidānaṃ kṛtvā yāva
āraṇyakaṃ tāva śeṣyāsaṇaṃ grāmāntikaṃ ca ekabhaktatarppaṇaṃ ca
grāmāntike śeṣyāsane āraṇyakānāṃ ca grāmāntikānāṃ ca anugraho sādhiyati
/ tehi dāni grāmāntikehi pratikṛtyeva gaṇḍiṃ āhaniyāṇaṃ sthitāḥ / te dāni
āraṇyakā deśakāle grāmāntikaṃ śeṣyāsaṇaṃ āgatā āhaṃsu / āyuṣmaṃ
30b7 deśakālo āhanatha gaṇḍiṃ te dāni grāmāntikā āhaṃsu / āhatā-y-iyam gaṇḍi
bhukta pi amhehi te dāni āhaṃsu / āyuṣman / evaṃ yūyaṃ atyanukālye
gaṇḍiṃ āhaniya bhuñjatha / te dāni grāmāntikā āhaṃsu / evaṃ ca yūyaṃ
ati-uvahne āgacchatha / te dāni āraṇyakehi aparejjukāto kalyato yevā
utthihiya bhaktakāni sarvvāṇi ukṣiptāni / te dāni grāmāntikā deśakālasmin
31a1 / kulāni upasaṃkramanti / āhaṃsu / upāsike detha / bhaktāni ukkahitāni
bhaktāni kena āhaṃsu / āraṇyakehi te dāni teṣāṃ āraṇyakānāṃ āhaṃsu /
J.141 āyuṣman kin dāni yuṣmābhiḥ sarvvāṇi bhaktakāni utkṣiptāni / te dāni
āhaṃsuḥ / tathā tumhehiṃ pratikṛtyeva gaṇḍi āhaniyāṇaṃ bhuñjatha / te
dāni vivaditāḥ / bhagavato mūlaṃ gatāḥ /

p.5 bhagavān āha / nāyaṃ tāva kṣamati pratikṛtyeva gaṇḍiṃ āhaniyāṇaṃ
31a2 bhuñjituṃ / nāpi kṣamati / aparehi kalyato yeva sarvvāṇi bhaktāni utkṣipituṃ,
p.6 / tena hi / evaṃ āraṇyake vihāre pratipadyitavyaṃ / evaṃ grāmāntike
vihāre pratipadyitavyaṃ / kin ti dāni evaṃ āraṇyake vihāre pratipadyitavyaṃ
/ evaṃ grāmāke vihāre pratipadyitavyaṃ / etaṃ dāni grāmāntikaṃ ca
śeyyāsanāṃ āraṇyakaṅ ca śeyyāsanāṃ ca ekabhaktatarppaṇaṃ bhavati /
31a3 tato yadi tāva grāmāntike śeyyāsane bhaktam pacyati / na dāni kṣamati /
grāmāntikehi pratikṛtyeca gaṇḍiṃ āhaniyāṇaṃ cetiyaṃ vandiyāṇaṃ
bhuñjituṃ / atha khalu grāmāntikehi duve śāliyo ādrāhayitavyā / yā ekā
grāmāntikānāṃ / ekā āraṇyakānāṃ grāmāntikānāṃ thālī tahim / taṇḍulā
prakṣipitavyāḥ / yā āraṇyakānāṃ thālī yadi tāva āraṇyakā āgatā bhavanti
31a4 / tahim, taṇḍulā prakṣipitavyāḥ / atha dāni nāgacchanti / nāpi kṣamati
tahim taṇḍulāni prakṣipituṃ / atha khalu kaḍhantī thapitavyā / ekena
J.142 bhikṣuṇā vihāraṃ ukkasiya nidhyāyitavyaṃ / yadi tāva āraṇyakā
āgacchanti / vaktavyaṃ / āyusman ete āraṇyakā āgacchanti prakṣipatha
taṇḍulāni / atha dāni kālāparyantaṃ nāgacchanti grāmāntikehi gaṇḍiṃ
31a5 āhaniyāṇaṃ bhuñjitavyaṃ / āraṇyakānāṃ sthālī otāriyāṇaṃ vodhiyāṇaṃ
sthāne sthampayitavyā / anekāye āraṇyakānāṃ cobhayaṃ vā bhaveya
udakabhayaṃ vā siṃhabhayaṃ vā / vyāghrabhayaṃ vā yathāpi te nāgacchanti
/ yadi koci upāsako saṃghaṃ bhaktena nimantrayati / āha / āryo
31a6 āraṇyakānāṃ pi ārocetha nti / tehi dāni grāmāntikehi āraṇyakānāṃ / pi
ārocitavyaṃ / āyusmaṃ śuve bhaktaṃ vā purebhaktikaṃ vā yavāgūpānaṃ
vā bhaviṣyati / mā piṇḍakena vihariṣyatha / karṇṇato yeva āgacchatha /
tehi pi dāni āraṇyakehi na vighnayitavyaṃ / yadi arthikā bhaviṣyanti
p.7 pratipālayiṣyantīti / atha khalu kālena kālaṃ gantavyaṃ / yadi na sajjam
bhavati / na dāni bhaktāgraṃ avaṣṭabhayitavyo āsayitavyaṃ / atha khalu
31a7 vetiyaṃ vanditvā ekānte svādhyāyo karttavyo / dharmmam vā cintayantehi
āsitavyaṃ eṣo dāni koci grāmāntikāṃ bhaktena nimantreti / vaktavyaṃ /
āraṇyakānāṃ pi nimantrehi nti / atha dāni āha / nāsti mama tahim śraddhā
nāpi prasādo tti vaktavyaṃ / vayaṃ pi na praticchāme nti / ~

- p.7
J.143 atha dāni āraṇyakānāṃ pi nimantreti bhaktaṃ sajjayitavyaṃ / pāṇīyaṃ
parīśrāvayitavyaṃ / āsanaprajñapti karttavyā / dānapati āgato bhavati /
31b1 āraṇyakā ca nāgacchanti / dānapati āha bhante āhanetha gaṇḍiṃ kālo pi
tāva adyāpi bhavati vaktavyaṃ / prāgo tāva adyāpi āraṇyakā pi tāva
nāgacchanti / atha dāni dānapati āha bhante āhanetha tumhe araṇyakā pi
eṣyantīti kiṃ karttavyaṃ / gaṇḍī tāva vistareṇa āhaniyāṇaṃ veti/yo vistareṇa
31b2 vanditavyo / cetiyaṃ vistareṇa vandiyāṇaṃ yadi tāva āraṇyakā āgatā
bhavanti / tato bhujitavyaṃ / atha dāni āraṇyakā nāgatā bhavanti /
anantarikānāṃ āsanāni varjantehi āsitavyaṃ / pariveśāvakena pṛcchitavyaṃ
/ ko āraṇyakānāṃ lābhagrāho yadi tāvaj jalpanti / ahaṃ pi ahaṃ pi tti
vaktavyaṃ / āraṇyakānāṃ piṇḍapātaṃ ukkaḍḍhatha tehi āraṇyakānāṃ
piṇḍapāto ukkaḍḍhayitavyo / ukkaḍḍhiyāṇāṃ sāmghikaṃ kalpiyakutīyaṃ
31b3 sthāpayitavyo / yadi tāvat sakāle āgacchanti / bhuñjanāya dātavyo / atha
dāni vikāle āgacchanti / na vāgacchanti / aparejjukāto śrāmaṇerāṇāṃ
p.8 dātavyaṃ / nāpi dāni kṣamati / āraṇyakehi yatra pullugikāye āsituṃ / atha
khalu kālena kālaṃ grāmāntikaṃ śeyyāsaṇaṃ gantavyaṃ / āgacchiya pādāṃ
31b4 dhoviya hastāṃ nirmmādiya ceti/yo vistareṇa vanditavyo / yadi tāva anukalyo
J.144 adyāpi tāva bhavati / tatraiva sthānacamaṅkramaniṣadyāyogam anuyuktena
viharitavyaṃ / uddeśaprayuktehi vā manasikāraprayuktehi vā / atha dāni
deśakālo bhavati / saṃghārāmaṃ pravisiyāṇaṃ grāmāntikaṃ bhikṣuṃ
pratisaṃmodiyāṇaṃ svakasvakehi āsanehi upaviśitavyaṃ / gaṇḍī āhatāyaṃ
31b5 vandiya cetiyaṃ nāpi dāni āraṇyakehi grāmāntikā kutsetavyā bahukṛtyā
bahukaraṇīyā jihvāgre yūyaṃ rasāgrāṇi paryeṣatha / atha khalu
saṃrādhayitavyā / vaktavyaṃ āyuṣman sobhanaṃ kriyati bahukarā yūyaṃ
bhāraṃ vahatha / dharmmadeśanāṃ karetha / saṃghārāmo kelāpīyati /
dhūmo kriyati kulāni prasādīyantīti / evaṃ saṃrādhayitavyāḥ /

p.8
31b6 atha **dā**ni āraṇyake śeṣyāsane grāmāntikānām ca āraṇyakānāñ ca bhaktaṃ sajjīyati / nāpi dāni kṣamati / āraṇyakehi pi pratikṛtyeva gaṇḍiṃ āhaniyāṇaṃ cetiyaṃ vandiya bhuñjitum / atha khalu duve sthāliyo adrāhayitavyāyo / ekā āraṇyakānām ekā grāmāntikānām yā āraṇyakānām sthālī tahiṃ taṇḍulā prakṣipitavyāḥ / yā grāmāntimkānām sthālī yadi tāva
31b7 grāmāntikā āgatā bhavanti / tahiṃ pi taṇḍulā prakṣipitavyāḥ / atha dāni grāmāntikā nāgacchanti / na kṣamati tahiṃ taṇḍulāṃ prakṣipitum / jānitavyaṃ / anekāye grāmāntikānām grāmo paro vā bhava corā vā patitā
p.9
J.145 nivvyāyanta āsitavyaṃ / kiṃ grāmāntikā āgacchanti / na hi tti / yadi tāva
32a1 āgacchanti teṣāṃ pi **ta**ṇḍulā prakṣipitavyā / atha dāni nāgacchanti / deśakāle gaṇḍiṃ āhaniya cetiyaṃ vandiya bhuñjitavyaṃ grāmāntikā thālī-y-otāriya thā toyalīptāṃ kariya thapitavyāḥ / eṣo dāni koci āraṇyakānām bhaktenopanimantrayati vaktavyaṃ / grāmāntikānām api nimantrehīti / atha dāni āhaṃsuḥ / nāsti mama tamhiṃ śraddhā nāsti prasādo vaktavyaṃ
32a2 vayaṃ pi na praticchāmo nti / atha dāni **gr**āmāntikānām api nimaṃtreti bhaktaṃ sajjayitavyaṃ / āsanaprajñaptiḥ karttavyā / pānīyaṃ pariśrāvayitavyaṃ / puṣpaṃ sajjayitavyaṃ / gandho sajjayitavyo / yadi tāva grāmāntikā nāgacchanti / dānapatir āgato bhavati / āha / bhante / āhaṇatha gaṇḍiṃ anukālyo va tāva adyāpi bhavati / vaktavyaṃ / prāgo tāva adyāpi grāmāntikā ca bhikṣavo nāgacchanti / atha dāni āha / āhaṇatha
32a3 **tum**he grāmāntikā pi eṣyantīti / kiṃ karttavyaṃ / gaṇḍī tāva vistareṇa āha/niyāṇaṃ vetiyo vistareṇa vanditavyo / veti vistareṇa vandiyāṇaṃ yadi tāva grāmāntikā āgatā bhavanti bhuñjitavyaṃ / atha dāni grāmāntikā
J.146 nāgacchanti / āsanāni **va**mṅjāyatehi upaviśitavyaṃ / parithapakena vaktavyaṃ
32a4 / ko grāmāntikānām bhikṣūṇāṃ lābhagrāhī yadi tāva āhaṃsu / ahaṃ pi ahaṃ pi tti vaktavyaṃ / grāmāntikānām bhikṣūṇāṃ piṇḍapātaṃ parigrhṇatha nti / atha dāni teṣāṃ na koci lābhagrāhako bhavati / pariveṣakena sarvveṣāṃ ekasthāne piṇḍapātaṃ ukkaḍḍhiyāṇāṃ sāmghikāyaṃ kalpiyakuṭīyaṃ
p.10
32a5 **th**apitavyo / yadi tāva kāle āgacchanti bhuñjanāye dātavyaṃ / atha dāni vikāle āgatā bhavanti / na vā āgacchanti / aparejjukāto śrāmaṇerāṇāṃ vā ārāmikānām vā dātavyo nāpi dāni kṣamati grāmāntikehi yatrollagnāye āsitum, // ~

122 V. 1-2 ; Ms. 32a5 - 32b2 ; II. p.10.4 - p.11.1

p.10 atha khalu kālena kālaṃ āraṇyakam śeṃyāsanam ukkasitavyam pādāṃ
prakṣāliya hastāṃ nirmmādiya stūpaṃ vistareṇa vanditavyam / yadi tāva
anukālyo bhavati / ārāmeḥi vṛkṣamūleḥi caṃkrameḥi niṣadyāḥi
32a6 sthānacamkramaniṣadyānu^yogam anuyukteḥi vītināmayitavyā /
uddeśaprayukteḥi vā manasikāraprayukteḥi vā atha dāni deśakālo bhavati
vihāraṃ praviśiyāṇāṃ āraṇyakāṃ bhikṣūṃ pratisaṃmodiyāṇāṃ svakasvakeḥi
āsanēḥi upaviśitavyam / gaṇḍīyam āhatāyam stūpaṃ vandiyāṇāṃ
J.147 32a7 paṃsetavyā / ^{sū}nyāgāramātā yūyam prajñā^{vai}ta^{kṣi}yā śṛgālā pi āraṇye vasanti
divasaṃ yūyam varṣāṇi piṇḍentā āsatha / atha khalu vaktavyā durāvāsakāni
āraṇyakāni śeṃyāsanāni prāptāni viviktāni vigatajanapadāni
manuṣyarahāśayyakāni pratisaṃlayanāsāropyāni duṣkaraṃ pratīvekena
durabhiraṃamāṃ ekam paraṃ rātri vinayamāno mānasaṃ ādhyātmaṃ veti /
32b1 āyūṣmaṇa śobhanaṃ kriyati āraṇyakam śeṃyā^sanam kelāpīyati / uktaṃ
cedaṃ bhagavatā yāvakīyam ca bhikṣavo āraṇyakāni śeṃyāsanāni
adhyāvasiṣyatha / tāva vṛddhī yeva pratikāṃkṣitavyā / kuśaleḥi dharmmeḥi
no parihāṇi na ca vo māraḥ / pāpīyāṃ avatāram adhigamiṣyati /
saddharmmasya antarddhānāya samohāya nti / evaṃ saṃrā^{vi}ya gantavyam
p.11 / evaṃ āraṇyakeḥi pratipadyitavyam / na pratipadyati / ābhisamācārikān
32b2 dharmmān atikrā^mati // ॐ //

123 V. 3-4 ; Ms. 32b2-4 ; II. p.11.2-18

V. 3-4 Ms. 32b2 ; J.147.13 ; Ch. 508b22

p.11 bhagavān śrāvastyām viharati / tena dāni kālena tena samayena
āyusmanto nandanopanandanā pānīyaṃ pratijāgaranti / te dāni bhikṣū
tato yyeva mukhaṃ tato yyeva hastāṃ nirmmādiyanti / pātrapariśrāvaṇāni
dhovanti / te dāni kalyato yeva nandanopanandanā utthiyāṇa hastāṃ
J.148 nirmmādiya pānīyaṃ pariśrāviya pānīyamaṇḍapaṃ parighaṭṭiya
32b3 tāyitamudritaṃ kariya gocaraṃ praviṣṭāḥ / āgantukā bhikṣū āgatāḥ / pānīyaṃ
mārgganti / na labhanti / te dāni odhyāyanti kin dāni ayaṃ pānīyamaṇḍapo
tāyitamudrito thapito etaṃ prakaraṇaṃ bhikṣūhi śrutam / bhikṣū bhagavato
ārocayeṃsu / bhagavān āha / śabdāpayatha nandanopanandanāṃ / te dāni
śabdāpitāḥ / bhagavān āha / satyaṃ bhikṣavo nandanopanandanā // pe // yāva
32b4 āgantukānām bhikṣūṇāṃ gaṇo āgato pānīyaṃ mārgganti / na labhanti / te
dāni odhyāyanti kin dāni ayaṃ pānīyamaṇḍapo tāyitamudrito kariya thapito
āhaṃsuḥ / āma bhagavan

p.11 bhagavān āha / tena hi evaṃ pāṇīye pratipadyitavyaṃ / evaṃ
pādadhovaniye pratipadyitavyaṃ / kin ti dāni evaṃ pāṇīye pratipadyitavyaṃ
32b5 / evaṃ pādadhovaniye pratipadyitavyaṃ / nāyaṃ kṣamati pāṇīyaṃ
pariśrāviya pāṇīyamaṇḍapaṃ ghaṭṭiya tāpiya mudritaṃ kariya anyena
gantum / atha khalu pāṇīyavāriko tāva uddiśitavyo / navakānte paṭipatikāya
vā yasya vā prāpuṇati / eko vā dvayo vā trayo vā yattakā vā abhisambhuṇanti
p.12 / tehi kalyata eva utthiya hastāṃ nirmmādiya pāṇīyaṃ pariśrāviya golakā
32b6 vā maṇikā vā uṣṭikā vā thaganakā vā āraṃjarā vā ghaṭṭā vā karakīyo vā
appihāṇā karttavyā / śilamayā vā mṛttikāmayā vā kāṣṭhamayā vā acchehi
vā celaṣaṭṭhehi vā bandhitavyā / yo subhāvitā kariya thapetavyā / yathā
J.149 pāṇīyaṃ cauṣaṃ bhaveya / na dāni kukkuṭapāśakena bandhitvā
sthāpetavyaṃ / tehi bhājanehi prakṣipitavyā pāṭalāgulikā vā campakagulikā
32b7 vā śarkarā vā sarvvaṃ karttavyaṃ / yathā sugandhā bhaveṃsu / tato yadi
tāva anyam pibanāye pāṇīyaṃ bhavati / anyam pādadhovaniyaṃ
pariśrāvitavyaṃ / parivodhaniyena pāṇīyena śirikuṇḍikā pūrayitavyā /
ākālpīyakarkkarī pūrayitavyā / pādadhovanikā pūrayitavyā / varccakumbhikā
pūrayitavyā / bhikṣuṇām hastodakasya pātrodakasya pāribhogikasya
33a1 kumbhikā ca karakā ca pūrayitavyā / gogotrasthāpanīyaṃ bhavati / yathā
pāṭaliputre śoṇapāṇīyaṃ rājagrhe tayotaṃ vārāṇasyāṃ buddhavicirṇṇā nāma
puṣkiriṇī campāyāṃ gaṃgāpāṇīya śrāvastyāṃ petaleyam śāketē
dharapāṇīyaṃ / mathurāyāṃ yamunā na kṣamati tato pāṇīyāto kalpiyakarakī
vā akalpiyakarakī vā varccakumbhikā vā pūrayitum / hastodakapādodakam
33a2 vā pāṇīyaṃ dātum / atha khalu tato pibanāye dātavyaṃ / atha dāni śrāddho
bhikṣur bhavati / tato eva śrīkuṇḍikāṃ pūreti anāpattiḥ / bhikṣusya cakṣu
p.13 duḥkhanti vaidyo āha / bhante gotrasthena pāṇīyena akṣiṇi dhovāhi tti
J.150 labhyā dāni pātrapūraṃ vā eṣo dāni dhovanikāṃ vā rajanikāṃ vā kareti /
tasya udakena kāryam bhavati / pāṇīyadhārikāṃ yācati icchāmi pāṇīyaṃ
dīyamānan ti na kṣamati / gotrastham udakam dātum / ~

- p.13
33a3 atha **k**halu pāridhovaniyaṃ udakaṃ dātavyaṃ / bhaktāgreṇa pāniyaṃ
vārentena hastāṃ sunirmmāditāṃ kṛtvā bhājanaṃ sunirmmāditāṃ kṛtvā
caukṣaṃ pāniyaṃ vāretavyaṃ / pāniyaṃ gr̥hnantena gharttitavyaṃ / yathā
ekahasto nirāmiṣo bhavati / atha dāni sahasākāreṇa sāmiṣikṛto bhavati /
33a4 prakṣālayitvā yatraśākhāya vā pātraṃ vā oṭṭhācikkāṇaṃ bhavati
nirmmādayitvā pātavyaṃ / na dāni atibahu oṣṭha prakṣipitavyā / keśā vā
ālihitum vā niḍālam vā / atha khalu oṣṭha pramārjitvā agroṣṭhehi yātavyaṃ
/ tato yyeva stokaṃ varjayitavyaṃ / tenaiva antena prakṣālayantena
ujjhitavyaṃ / pāniyaṃ vārentena upalakṣayitavyaṃ / yadi koci atibahuṃ
33a5 oṣṭhaṃ vā volayati keśā vā ālayaṃti nilāṭe vā apānetavyaṃ taṃ bhājanaṃ
ekānte sthapitvā tṛṇaṃ vā kulikaṃ vā upari dātavyā / abhijñānaṃ /
yathājñāye akalpiyan ti / puno vā nirmmādayitavyaṃ / paścādbhaktaṃ
pāniyaṃ cārentena hastāṃ sunirmmāditā kariya // pe // yāva ekinā hastena
pāniyaṃ pariḡr̥hnitavyaṃ / apareṇa pāniyaghaṭikāṃ paṭicchantena
33a6 cīvaraṃtarikāya vā pātrāntarikāye vā gr̥hnitavyaṃ /yāva tenaiva antarakena
p.14 ujjhitavyaṃ / jentāke cārentena oṣṭhā pāniyacārikāye pātraṃ bandhitavyaṃ
/ pibantena oṣṭhā patraśākhāye nirmmādayitvā agroṣṭhakehi pātavyaṃ //
J.151 pe // taṃ yyeva **k**arttavyaṃ prahāṇe cārentena yadi bhūmyāstaro bhavati
bhājanāni patraśākhāhi sthapitavyāni / omhāya vā vālikāya vā bhājanehi
33a7 vā thapitavyaṃ / yadi aṣṭa**bhā**ga caturbhāgaṃ ca niṣaṇṇakā bhavanti /
ekena madhyamavārake sthitakena vāretavyaṃ / apareṇa praṇetavyaṃ /
atha dāni paṭipāṭikāye dūre dūraṃ prahāṇasya upaviṣṭā bhavanti / ekena
cāretavyaṃ // pe // labhyā dāni pāridhovanikāto mukhaṃ vā dhovituṃ /
hastāṃ vā nirmmādayituṃ, / pātrapariśrāvaṇaṃ vā dhovituṃ / na dāni
33b1 kṣamati / jhallajhallāye ujjhituṃ / mātṛāye upanāmetavyaṃ / na dāni kṣamati
/ pāridhovaniyāto snāpituṃ vā cīvaram vā dhovituṃ / rañjanaṃ vā kaḍhituṃ
/ atha dāni bhikṣū cīvarakarma karomaṭi / udakañ ca āvilam bhavati /
bhājanaṃ ca atiriktaṃ ti lebhya dāni pāpicakadharmmiya yācituṃ / āha /
āyuṣman dehi bhūyo āniya dāsyāmi tti / kiñ cāpi deti anāpattiḥ / taṃ pi
33b2 dāni / gr̥hniya āniya kālana kālam dātavyaṃ / atha dāni āsamnodako
saṃghārāmo bhavati / kiñ cāpi tato yeva pibati tato yeva pāridhovaniyaṃ
J.152 karoti / tato yeva hastāṃ dhovati raṅgam vā karoti / anāpattiḥ / evaṃ
pāniye pratipadyitavyaṃ / na pratipadyati / ābhisamācārikān dharmmān
atīkrāmati // ॐ //

126 V. 5 - 6 ; Ms. 33b2-7 ; II. p.14.23 - p.15 - p.16.4

p.14 V. 5-6 Ms. 33b2 ; J.152.3 ; Ch. 507c21

p.15 bhagavān śrāvastyām viharati / te dāni āyuṣmanto nandanopanandanā

33b3 ṣaḍvarggikā ca pādadhovanikāyām jhallajhallām pādām dhoviyāṇam

sarvvaṃ udakaṃ sthāriya pādadhovanikāṃ omuddhikāṃ kariya ādrapādakaṃ

upanāhāhi prakṣīpiya naiva karddamam parihaaranti na pāmsu karddamam

marddantā pāmsu marddantā dīrghacaṃkramam caṃkramanti / bhikṣu

āgacchanti pādadhovanāya / te dāni āhaṃsuḥ / mātrāye yūyam āyuṣmanto

33b4 pādām dhovatha / udake pi khalu mātrā uktā bhagavatā tathaiva sarvvehi

bāhirakehi jīvitapariṣkārehi te dāni bhikṣu paśyanti / tām pādadhovanikāṃ

ṛktām te dāni odhyāyanti / kiṃ dāni ayam pādadhovanikā omuddhikṛtā

etaṃ prakaraṇam bhikṣū bhagavato ārocayemsuḥ / bhagavān āha /

śabdāpayatha / nandanopanandanām ṣaḍvarggikāṃ ca / te dāni śabdāpitā /

33b5 bhagavān āha / satyam bhikṣavo nandanopanandanā ṣaḍvarggikā ca evam

nāma evam nāma yūyam pādadhovanikāyām gacchiya jhallajhallāye pādām

dhoviya udakaṃ cchoriya pādadhovanikāṃ omuddhikāṃ kariya ādrapādām

upānahāsu prakṣīpiya naiva pāmsu parihaaratha na karddamam karddamam

marddantā pāmsu marddantā dīrghacaṃkramam caṃkramatha bhikṣū

33b6 āgacchanti / pādadhovanikāye pādām dho vanāye yūyam jalpatha mātrāye

J.153 āyuṣmanto pādām dhovatha udake pi khalu bhagavatā mātrā uktā / tathaiva

sarvvehi jīvitapariṣkārehi te dāni bhikṣu paśyanti pādadhovanikāṃ

omuddhikāṃ kṛtām āhaṃsu / āma bhagavan

bhagavān āha / duṣkṛtam vo nandano nandanopanandanā ṣaḍvarggikā

p.16 ca / tena hi evam pādā dhovitavyā / evam dhovitapādehi pratipadyitavyam

33b7 kin ti dāni / evam pādā dhovitavyā / kin ti dāni dhovitapādehi

pratipadyitavyam / bhagavān dāni bhikṣūn āmantrayati / evam bhikṣavo

pādām dhovatha / yathā śāriputro sthavīro

- p.16 ekam idaṃ bhikṣavo samayaṃ śāriputro sthaviro vaiśālyāṃ viharati /
mahāvane kūṭāgāraśālāyāṃ sthaviro dāni kālasyaiva nivāsaitvā
34a1 pātracīvaram ādāya vaiśālīn nagarīṃ piṇḍāya praviṣṭo prāsādikena
atīkrāntena pratīkrāntena ālokitavīlokītena sanmiñjitaprasāritena
saṃghāṭīpātracīvaradhāraṇena antarggatehi indriyehi abahirggatena
manasena sthītena dharmmatāvasthaprāptena smṛto saṃprajāno mārgo viya
34a2 kārītakāraṇo veśālīṃ nagarīṃ piṇḍāya carati / sthaviro dāni apareṇa
brāhmaṇena dṛṣṭo tasya brāhmaṇasya bhavati / ime iti kitikāya putrāḥ /
śramaṇakāḥ grāmānte iryāpathaṃ paṭhayanti nirddhāvitā ca bhavanti
vikopenti / so dāni praduṣṭacitto sthavirasya pṛṣṭhīmena pṛṣṭhīmaṃ
anubaddho yatra yeva ayaṃ śramaṇako iryāpathaṃ vikopayīṣyati / tatraiva
J.154 śe khaṭakaṃ dāsyāmi / sthaviro dāni grāmāraṇyasamena iryāpathena
34a3 samanvāgato vaiśālīṃ piṇḍāya caritvā nirddhāvīto vihāraṃ āgato sthavīro
dāni vihāraśeṣīn pātraṃ nikṣīpiya hastāṃ prakṣāliya saṃghāṭīṃ
prasphoṭīya sāhariya abhyantareṇa dviguṇīkām kariya cīvaravaṃśe
sthapayitvā pānīyasya dakānakam pūriya pīṭhakā prajñāpiya pādātaddhakaṃ
p.17 upanāmayitvā upānahīkāyo upanāmiya upānahāyocchanno upanāmiya pādāṃ
34a4 dhovati / sthaviro dāni dakṣiṇena hastena udakaṃ āsiñcati / vāmena hastena
pādāṃ dhovati / sthavireṇa dāni vāmā jaṃghā dhovitā dakṣiṇā jaṃghā
dhovitā vāmo pādo dhovito dakṣiṇo pādo dhovito upānahāyocchatukam
grhniya upānahā saṃpuṭam kariya ekasya upānahovaddhro yocchito
dvitīyasya upānahāvaddhro pocchito ekasya upānahātalam yocchitam
34a5 dvitīyasya upānahā talam pocchitam / upānahīkāyo nikṣīpiya dakānakāto
vāmāye kalāciye udakaṃ āvarjayitvā dakṣiṇena hastena upānahāyocchanakam
dhoviya niṣpīditvā ātape śoṣayetaṃ kalāciya udakaṃ āvarjiya hastā dhotā
J.155 hastāṃ dhoviya dakānakam dhoviya pānīyāvaśeṣam cchoriya ātape śoṣitam
34a6 so dāni brāhmaṇo tasya ācāragocaram paśīya tuṣṭo so dāni prasannacitto
āha / yathāpi imaṃ bhavatā śāriputreṇa dakānakam / upacīrṇam yo pi so
brāhmaṇānāṃ uṣṇodakakarako so pi na evaṃ śucī labhyā khalu ito pānīyam
pātum / sthavireṇa dāni tasya brāhmaṇasya prasannacittasya catvāry
āryasatyāni pradarsītāni duḥkham āryasatyam duḥkhasamudayam
34a7 āryasatyam duḥkhanīrodham āryasatyam duḥkhanīrodhagāminī pratipadam
āryasatyam / tena dāni brāhmaṇena tatraiva sthāne sthītena śrotāpattīphalam
sākṣātkṛtam

p.17 bhikṣū dāni bhagavantam āhaṃsu / yasya bhagavān katham
ayaṃ brāhmaṇa sthavirusyācāragocareṇa tuṣṭo bhagavān āha / na etarhi
evam anyadāpi eṣo etasya ācāragocareṇa tuṣṭo nyadāpi bhagavan anyadāpi

34b1 bhikṣavo

p.18 bhūtapūrvvam bhikṣavo atītam adhvānaṃ etahiṃ ca nagaraṃ vārāṇasī
kāśijanapado / tatra dāni agrakuliko ādhyo mahādhanō mahābhogo
prabhūtanadhadhānyakośakoṣṭhāgāro prabhūtajātarūparajataavittopakaraṇo

J.156 prabhūtahastyaśva-ajagaveḍako prabhūtaśāsīdāsa karmmakarapauruṣeyo /

34b2 tasya dāni eko putro acirajāto so dāni mātāpitṛbhir unnīyati varddhīyati /
yaṃ kālaṃ saptavarṣo ṣṭavarṣo vā so dāni mātāpitṛṇāṃ pūrvvotthāyī
paścānnipātī priyavādī mana-apavādī / kiṃkarapariśrāvako tasya dāni

34b3 śreṣṭhikasya kulaputrakā gṛhaṃ ocaranti / tasya gṛha guptaṅ ca surakṣitaṅ
ca na pārenti otāraṃ vindanāya / kadāci dāni so śreṣṭhi aparehiṃ jñātisāle
nimantritako gato varṣārātrikaṃ taṃ dāraṃ rakṣapālaṃ thapiyāṇaṃ putra

dvāraṃ ghaṭṭiyāṇaṃ rakṣamāṇo āsesi / so dāni dāraṃ śreṣṭhinā saparivāreṇa
gatena gṛhasya dvāraṃ ghaṭṭiyāṇaṃ rakṣamāṇo āsati tehi dāni kulaputrakehi
otāro labdho / te dāni taṃ gṛhaṃ okkhandiyāṇaṃ praviṣṭā te dāni ulkāyo

34b4 ca dīpikāyo ca prajvāliyāṇaṃ mārgganti / so eko dāraṃ dṛṣṭo te dāni
pṛcchanti / dāraka kaḥiṃ tumhāṇaṃ hiraṇyaṃ vā suvarṇṇaṃ vā / so dān
āha / ahaṃ pi na jānāmi / etaṃ gṛhaṃ śūnyakaṃ mārggiya mārggiya yaṃ

J.157 labhatha taṃ gṛhnatha tehi dāni mārggiya mārggiya prabhūtaṃ
34b5 hirānyasuvarṇṇaṃ gṛhasya madhyamāgāre mahāntaṃ kūṭaṃ kṛtaṃ yo teṣāṃ
corasenāpatiḥ / so gṛhasya madhyāgāre upaviṣṭaḥ / so dāna corasenāpatiḥ

pipāsitaḥ / tasya dāraṃ dāraṃ / haṃgho dāraka pipāsito smi / icchāmi
pānīyaṃ pātum so dāni dārako cauṣasamudācāro bhājanaṃ gṛhniya
parimārjiya hastāṃ sudhātāṃ kṛtvā bhājanaṃ sudhotāṃ kṛtvā udakasya

p.19 pūriya yatra dīpā dīpyanti tatra allīno so dāni supratyavekṣitaṃ kariya
34b6 corasenāpatisya allīno senāpati pibāhi tti tenāpi dāni corasenāpatinā tasya
dāraṃ dāraṃ pānīyaṃ dentasya sarvvam upalakṣitaṃ / ~

p.19 so dāni pṛcchati haṃgho dāraka kasya kṛtena tvam atra dīpamūlam allīnosi
so dāni āha / senāpati pānīyam pratyavekṣitum, / mā atra pānīyasmim tṛṇo
vā bhava prāṇako vā tena senāpatisya aphāsu bhaveya / so dāni senāpati
34b7 tasya ācāragocareṇa tuṣṭo tasya bhavati senāpatisya mā tāva mā tāva
asmākaṃ tāva eṣo vadhakānām pratyarthikānām pratyamitrāṇām arthakāmo
hitakāmo ko punarvvādo yo etasya mātāpitā vā jñātikā vā tehi eṣo katham
amaitracitto bhaviṣyati yadi vayam imasya dārakasya evaṃ dharmmiṣṭhasya
imaṃ hiraṇyasuvarṇṇam harāma praticorehi pi muṣyema grahaṇam pi
35a1 gacchema / rājakule pi vadhyema / so dāni corasenāpati pānīyam pibiya
tām sarvvām corām śabdāpiya pṛcchati / ko bhāṇe ko ahaṃ yuṣmākaṃ te
dāni āhaṃsu / senāpati āha / bhavanto ahaṃ imasya dārakasya evaṃ ca
evaṃ ca ācāragocareṇa tuṣṭo yadi vayam etasya dharmmiṣṭhasya etaṃ
J.158 hiraṇyam suvarṇṇam harema praticorehi vā vayam muṣyema grahaṇam pi
35a2 gacchema / rājakule pi vadhyema / yadi yuṣmākaṃ anukūlam bhava muñcema
vayam etaṃ etasya hiraṇyasuvarṇṇam anyam vayam corayiṣyāmaḥ / te
dāni āhaṃsuḥ / yathā senāpatikasya rucyati / so dāni dārakasyāha / haṃgho
dārakā imaṃ vayam tava sarvvaṃ hiraṇyam suvarṇṇam demi te dāni corā
nirddhāpitāḥ / tena dārakena dvārāṇi sarvvāṇi ghaṭitāni devatā gātham
bhāṣate /

130 V. 5 - 6 ; Ms. 35a2-5 ; II. p.20.1-18

p.20
35a3 **ā**cāraguṇasampannāḥ / ye bhavanti tu mānavāḥ /
labhanti vipulāṃ arthāṃ yathā pāṇiyadāyakaḥ /
ācāraṃ śikṣitaṃ śreyo anācāraṃ na śikṣitaṃ /
corehi gṛhīto saṃto mukto ācārakāraṇāt //
ghātyā bhavanty aghātyācāraṃ śikṣiyāṇaṃ vinayaṃ ca
sthāneṣu ca aiśvaryaṃ labhanti ācāraguṇayuktāḥ //
vadhyā bhavanty avadhyā ācāraṃ śikṣiyāṇaṃ vinayaṃ ca /
35a4 tasmān nareṇa satataṃ ācāraguṇena bhavitavyaṃ /
raudrā lohitaṇṇī caurā tuṣyanti tāḍṛśā santā /
ācāreṇa anāryā āryā jātāvakraṇtāḥ //
J.159 **b**hagavān etasmin vastuni dharmmapadaṃ bhāṣate /
na brāhmaṇasya prahareya nāsyā muṃceya brāhmaṇo /
dhig brāhmaṇasya hantāraṃ taṃ pi dhik yo sya muṃcati //

35a5 bhagavān āha / syād vo bhikṣavo evam asyādanyo sau tena kālena tena
samayena ++ **b**havati agrakulikasya putro naitad evaṃ draṣṭavyaṃ / eṣo
śāriputro sthaviro anyo so corasenāpati eṣo brāhmaṇo tadāpi etasya eṣo
ācāragocareṇa tuṣṭo etarhi pi eṣo sthavirasya ācāragocareṇa tuṣṭo /

p.20 eṣo dāni bhikṣu yadā grāmāto nirggato bhavati / tato grāmapraveśikam
35a6 cīvaram prasphoṭitvā atyantaparikarmmam sāharitvā sthapetavyam /
ārāmacaraṇakam prāvaritvā āsanam prajñāpetavyam pādopavānakam
udakadānam pi ca uṣṭhapayitvā celakhaṇḍena rajo prasphoṭitavyo dakānakam
p.21 kalāciyam avarjetvā colakam dhovitvā niṣpiḍitvā upānahā nirmmādayitavyā
J.160 // pe // yāva colakam niṣpiḍitvā thapetavyo / mā prānakā jāyemṣu nīlikāya
35a7 vā bhavemṣu / bhikṣuṇāpi tāva pādām dhovantena dakṣiṇa hastena udakam
āsiṃcitavyam / vāmena hastena pādām dhovitavyā vāmā tāva jaṃghā
dhovitavyā dakṣiṇā tāva jaṃghā dhovitavyā / vāmo pādo dhovayitavyo
dakṣiṇo pādo dhovayitavyo / upānahāyo prasphoṭitvā samputīkṛtvā
ekasyopānahāye vaddhro pocchitavyo aparasya vaddhro pocchitavyo / ekasya
35b1 upānahāye talaṃ pocchitavyam / dvitīyasya upānahāye talaṃ pocchitavyam
kuṇḍikāto vā karakato vā kalāciye udakam āvarjiya upānahāpocchanakam
dhovitavyam / pīḍiya ātape śoṣayitavyam / kalāciye udakam āvarjiya hastā
dhovitavyā na kṣamati upānahāhi ārdrapādena praveśayitum atha khalu
yam kālam adhvātā bhavanti / tato praveśayitavyo / atha khalu dāni
35b2 sarvvasaṃghasya pādadhovanikā bhavati / na kṣamati bhikṣuṇā jhallajhallāye
pādām dhovitum udakam cchorayi omuddhikām pādadhovanikām karttum /
atha khalu acchaṭikām karentena pādadhovanikāyām praviśitavyam / yadi
tāva koci bhikṣuḥ pūrvvapraviṣṭo bhavati / āgamitavyam / yāva tehi /
dhovitā pādā nti atha dāni khaṇuikāpādadhovanikā bhavati / trīṇi vācāyo
35b3 jalpayitavyo/yo ko vṛddhatarako vṛddho nti / yadi tāva koci vṛddhatarako
bhavati / antaram dātavyam / yam kālam tena pādā dhovitā bhavati /
upaviśitavyam / atha dāni koci vṛddhatarako na bhavati / evam pi
J.161 upaviśitavyam / tato yadi tāva dakṣiṇānte pādadhovanikā bhavanti /
p.22 dakṣiṇena antena udakam āsiṃcitavyam / vāmena hastena pādā dhovitavyā
35b4 / vāmā tāva jaṃghā dhovitavyā / dakṣiṇena jaṃghā dhovitavyā / vāmo
pādo dhovitavyo / dakṣiṇo pādo dhovitavyo / atha dāni vāmānte
pādadhovanikā bhavati / vāmena hastena udakam āsiṃcitavyam / dakṣiṇena
hastena pādā dhovitavyā / nāpi dāni kṣamati tenaiva hastena udakam
āsiṃcitum / ~

p.22
35b5 atha dāni dve janā bhavanti / ekena āsiñcitavyaṃ / ekena dhovitavyaṃ /
dakṣiṇā tāva jaṃghā dhovitavyā / vāmā jaṃghā dhovitavyā / dakṣiṇo pādo
dhovitavyo / vāmo pādo dhovitavyo upānahāyo saṃghāṭikariya ekasya
35b6 upānahāye vadhro pocchitavyo / dvitīyasya vadhrako pocchitavyo / ekasya
upānahāye talaṃ pocchitavyaṃ / dvitīyasya upānahāye talaṃ pocchitavyaṃ
/ yadi tahiṃ koci bhikṣu bhavati navatarako so vaktavyo udakaṃ āsiñcihi
nti / upānahāpocchanno dhoviya pīḍiya tatraiva sthapitavyaṃ / hastān
nirmmādiyāṇaṃ athātāyāṃ upānahāyāṃ prakṣipitavyaṃ / nāpi kṣamati /
pādadhovanikāyāṃ oḡuṅṭhitaśīrṣeṇa ohitahastena vā / pādadhovanikāyā
J.162
35b7 upaviśitum / atha khalu ekāṃsikṛtena upaviśitavyaṃ / nāpi dāni kṣamati
pādadhovanikāyāṃ uddeśaprayuktena vā manasikāraprayuktena vā
middhāntaragatena vā nirodhasamāpattiṃ cintantena āsitum / atha khalu
pādehi dhovitehi utthiya gantavyaṃ / dhūlī parivarjantena gantavyaṃ /
nāpi dāni kṣamati pādehi dhovitehi dīrghacaṃkramaṃ caṃkramitum / atha
36a1 dhovitavyā / atha dāni hemantakālo bhavati bhikṣuḥ paśyati ko bhūyo
p.23 dhoviṣyatīti / antamasato leṅkaṭakhaṇḍena vāmahastena vā āmarjiya
praviśitavyaṃ / evaṃ pādā dhovitavyā / evaṃ dhovitapādehi
pratipadyitavyaṃ / na pratipadyati / ābhisamācārikān dharmmān atikrāmati
// ॐ //

V. 7-8 Ms. 36a1 ; J.162.11 ; Ch. 508c24

p.23
36a2 bhagavān rājagṛhe viharati / vistareṇa nidānaṃ kṛtvā jīvako
kaumārabhṛtyo bhagavantam yācati / anujānātu bhagavān śrāvakānāṃ
jentākaṃ vātapittaśleṣmakānāṃ payasu bhaviṣyati / bhagavān āha / tena
hi anujānāmi / eṣā evārthotpattiḥ // ॐ //

36a3 bhagavān śrāvastyāṃ viharati / saṃghasya dāni jentāko te dāni
āyusmanto ṣaḍvarggikāḥ / pratikṛtyeva gacchiya jentākaṃ prajvāliya dvāraṃ
ghaṭṭiya svedattā āsanti / āgatā bhikṣū dvāraṃ yāvanti āyusmanto detha
J.163 dvāraṃ / te dāni āhaṃsu / āgametum / āyusmanto na tāva jentāko tatto
bhavati / yaṃ kālaṃ bhikṣu sannipatitāḥ / taṃ kālaṃ sarvvaṃ tailaṃ
upayojiya sarvvaṃ cūrṇaṃ upayojiya sarvvaṃ udakaṃ cchoriya sarvvaṃ,
kāṣṭhaṃ agnau prakṣīpiya jentākaṃ apaduriya nirddhāvitāḥ / āhaṃsuḥ /
36a4 praviśantu āyusmanto jentāko tapto te dāni bhikṣu śītapraṣṭavyena sprṣṭāḥ
/ tvaritatvaritaṃ praviṣṭā te dāni yaṃ kālaṃ tehi āyusmantehi ṣaḍvarggikehi
dvāraṃ āghaṭṭiya bāhiravitaṇḍitaṃ kṛtaṃ / te dāni tailaṃ mārgganti na
labhanti cūrṇaṃ mārgganti na labhanti / uṣṇena ca dhūmena ca saṃtāpitāḥ
/ udakaṃ na labhanti / te dāni dvāraṃ āgacchanti / yāva bāhiravitaṇḍitaṃ
36a5 kṛtaṃ / te dāni āhaṃsuḥ / āyusman ṣaḍvarggikāḥ / osaratha dvāraṃ dhūmena
p.24 ca uṣṇena ca marāma / te dāni hasanti ca vilekṣanti ca / te dāni āhaṃsuḥ
/ svedantu āyusmanto utpātagaṇḍapiṭakānāṃ vātapittaśleṣmikānāṃ phāsu
bhaviṣyati / te dāni yaṃ kālaṃ dhūmena ca uṣṇena ca suṣṭhu saṃtāpitāḥ /
taṃ velaṃ jentākasya dvāraṃ muktaṃ te dāni uṣṇena ca saṃtāpitāḥ /
36a6 bāhyato pi udakaṃ mārgganti na labhanti te dāni āhaṃsu stokastokaṃ
āyusmana mātrāye upanetha udake pi mātrajñatā uktā bhagavatā etaṃ
prakaraṇaṃ bhikṣū bhagavato ārocayemṣuḥ / bhagavān āha / śabdāpayatha
ṣaḍvarggikāṃ / te dāni śabdāpitāḥ / bhagavān āha / satyaṃ bhikṣavo
ṣaḍvarggikāḥ / evan nāma saṃghasya jentāko tta / tad eva sarvvaṃ bhagavān
J.164
36a7 vistareṇa pratyārocayati / yāva ete dāni bhikṣū uṣṇena ca dhūmena ca
saṃtāpitā nirddhāvitā bāhyato pi udakaṃ mārggayanti / na labhanti /
yūyaṃ dāni āhaṃsu stokamstokaṃ āyusman mātrāye upanetha udake pi
mātrajñatā uktā bhagavatā / āhaṃsu / āma bhagavan bhagavān āha /
duṣkṛtaṃ vo bhikṣavo ṣaḍvarggikāḥ / nāhaṃ bhikṣavo ṣaḍvarggikāḥ /
36b1 anekaparyāyeṇa metraṃ kāyakarma vadāmi sabrahmacāriṣu dhruvaṃ
pratyupasthāpayitavyaṃ / āvi caiva raho ca maitraṃ vācākarmaṃ maitraṃ
manokarmaṃ sabrahmacāriṣu dhruvaṃ pratyupasthāpayitavyaṃ / āvi caiva
raho ca tatra nāma yūyaṃ idam evaṃrūpaṃ pāpakarmmam akuśalan
dharmmam adhyācariṣyatha /

p.24 tena hi evaṃ snāne pratipadyitavyaṃ / evaṃ jentāke pratipadyitavyaṃ
36b2 kin ti dāni evaṃ snāne pratipadyitavyaṃ / evaṃ jentāke pratipadyitavyaṃ
/ jentākaṃ karentena vaṭṭito vā karttavayo caturasro vā vidīśaṃ dvāraṃ
karttavayaṃ / vātapānīyaṃ vīthī karttavayā / atyantare viśālā bāhirato
p.25 samdyiptā / ekāye vātadhāniye vīthiye dvauvikā bhavati dvitīyā karttavayā
36b3 bhūmi astaritavyā upalehi vā pakṣiṭṭikāya vā sudhāmṛttikālepo vā karttavayo
J.165 / udviddhavīthī karttavayā / bhaṣṭikā karttavayā / yena dvārāheṣṭhato viśālāhi
upari saṃkṣiptā udvedho nirghuṣṭikā trayo hastā karttavayā vistāreṇa
nimuṣṭikā vā bhūmito ardhaḥasta-upasthalatarikā karttavayā / ulkabhramo
karttavayo / yena bhraṣṭikā samantena karttavayaṃ kapāṭaṃ karttavayaṃ /
yadi tāva bhraṣṭikā dakṣiṇato bhavati / vāmato kapāṭaṃ karttavayaṃ /
36b4 atha vā namato bhraṣṭikā bhavati / dakṣiṇato kapāṭaṃ karttavayaṃ / na
dāni kṣamati / sūcikaḥbandhimaṃ karttuṃ, / ghaṭikā bandhimaṃ karttavayaṃ
/ nāpi dāni kṣamati tadā karttavayaṃ / yathā sukkena tapyati / atha khalu
tathā karttavayaṃ / yathā yava phalamātreṇa lagga bāhirato cīvarakuṭī
karttavayā / nāgadantakavīthī karttavayā yatāyetārthāyaiva bhavati
36b5 jentākavārikā vā ārāmikā vā tehi jentāke santānikā śāṭayitavyā / siñcitvā
sammārjayitavyo / kāṣṭhaṃ sejjetavyaṃ / bhaṇḍā sajjayitavyā / ghaṭā vā
sajjetavyā / kuṇḍā jentāke pīṭhikā vā śuktikāyo vā dhovitavyā / kāṣṭhaṃ
J.166 bhraṣṭikāyāṃ ājuhitaṃ gaṇḍī ākoṭetavyā / agnir dātavyo udakaṃ
āharttavayaṃ / te dāni agni datvā paścād gaṇḍī ākoṭetavyo agnir dātavyo /
36b6 udakaṃ āharttavayaṃ / na dāni agniṃ datvā paścād gaṇḍī ākoṭetavyā / atha
khalu gaṇḍī ākoṭetvā agnir dātavyo / mā evam eva kāṣṭhaṃ dahyeya
p.26 jentākasya gaṇḍī ākoṭitāje jānitavyā / kiṃ eṣo jentāko sarvvasāṃghiko
pārivenīko yathāyo yadi tāva paryāye bhavati / ye taḥiṃ paryāye taḥiṃ
gantavyaṃ / atha dāni parivenīko bhavati / ye tasmīṃ parivenīkā saṃti
36b7 tehi gantavyaṃ / atha dāni sarvvasāṃghiko bhavati tathā evaṃ snāyanta
cīvarakaṃ sāharitvā ekasthāne sthavitavyaṃ loḍhikena vā paṭikāya vā
cīvaraṃcaśe vā thapetavyo jentākapīṭhe vā praviśatena na dāni kṣamati /
bāhā bhrāmayantena praviśituṃ / atha khalu ekena hastena agrato
praticchāditvā praveṣṭavyaṃ / eko niṣkrāmati / eko praviśati / yo praviśati
37a1 / tenāntaraṃ dātavyaṃ / na dāni āsanāni vā bhājanāni vā vṛddhatarakaṃ
J.167 vā bhikṣuṃ laṃghayantena gantavyaṃ / saṃprajānanena gantavyaṃ / yadi
dāni upādhyāyo vā ācāryo vā praviṣṭako bhavati / na dāni bāhirato
vikrośitavyaṃ / snāyāmi ācārya snāyāmi upādhyāya nti atha khalu cīvarakāni
sthāpitvā praviśitvā tasya tāva parikarmaṃ karttavayaṃ / ~

- p.26
37a2 atha dāni anyasyāpi karttukāmo bhavati / āpṛcchitvā karttav^{vyam} / atha dāni so prakṛtyeva bhaṇito bhavati / asukasya vā asukasya vā parikarmma kuryesi tti / kiñ cāpi anāpṛcchitvā kareti / anāpattiḥ / yadi tāva agni bahalako bhavati / navakehi agrato sthātavyam / agni prativāhentehi / atha dāni agnir mmando bhavati / vṛddhehi agrato sthātavyam / parikarmma
- 37a3 karentehi na dāni svedena vā malena vā usphoṣetavyo / uṣāntakena snānena
p.27 vā pratipannena vā parikarmma karttav^{vyam} / antevāsikehi vā sār^{vve}vihārikehi vā parikarmma karentena na dāni apūrvvacarimaṃ ubhayabāhā prasāretavyā / atha khalu hastena agrato praticchādayitavyam / apareṇa parikarmma kārayitavyam / atha dāni bhikṣuḥ prahāṇiko bhavati
- 37a4 / na dāni kṣamati / tehi agni prajuhitvā udakaṃ praviśiṣitvā udakatamaṃ bandhitvā dvāraṃ pihitvā śālaṃ bandhitvā prahāṇaṃ āsitum, / prasvedamtehi na dāni kṣamati tailena śoṣayitum / atha khalu minīya dātavyam / caṣakena
- J.168 vā karaṇḍikāya vā hastasaṃjñāya vā bhājanakena vā dātavyam / nāpi dāni kṣamati / cūrṇaṃ rāśīya upanetum / minīya dātavyam / mānabhaṇḍe vā
- 37a5 bhājanena vā hastasaṃjñāya vā piṇḍikam vā paṭṭiya dātavyam / atha dāni dānapati āhaṃsuḥ / yāvad arthaṃ bhadantā upanetum / evaṃ pi kṛtvā mātṛāye / upanetavyam / jentākaṃ praviśantena udakasya pratyayo jānitavyo / kathaṃ dīyati / yadi tāva mitakaṃ dīyati / uṣṇodakaṃ ghaṭena vā kuṇḍena vā tena tathā yeva grahetavyam / atha dāni prakṛtyeva āhaṃsuḥ / yā
- 37a6 pratibalo bhavati udakaṃ upasthāpetum / so praviśatu / yo pratibalo bhavati / udakaṃ upasthāpetum tena praveṣṭavyam / atha dāni antevāsiko sār^{vva}vihāriko vā āhaṃsu / upādhyāyācāryā praviśatha vayam udakaṃ upasthāpayiṣyāmi tti // praveṣṭavyam evaṃ pi kṛtvā mātṛāye upanetavyam
- 37a7 / upāsakā vā karmmakarā ārāmikā vā āhaṃsu / praviśantu āryamiśrāḥ vayam udakaṃ dāsyāmaḥ / praveṣṭavyam mātṛāye upanetavyam / atha dāni ogho vā puṣkiriṇī vā tadāgo vā bhavati kiñ cāpi yāvad arthaṃ upanenti / anāpattiḥ / na kṣamati / abhyavakāśe nagnasya nagnena parikarmma
- p.28 karttum / atha dāni udakasya praticchannaṃ bhavati nābhimātraṃ vā udakaṃ anāpattiḥ / atha dāni jānumātraṃ udakaṃ bhavati / upaviṣṭena
- 37b1
J.169 karttav^{vyam} / yathā nābhipraticchannā bhavya na kṣamati ātmano cīvarāṇi gṛhṇitvā parasya cīvarehi samākulikṛtvā sthāpetum / atha khalu yathāsthāne sthāpayitvā gantavyam / etaṃ dāni jentākasya ārocitaṃ bhavati / jānitavyam / kim ayaṃ jentāko ekato sāmghiko parṣāyaṃ pariveṇiko nimantritakānāṃ ti yathā bhavati tathā gantavyam / yadi tāva ekato
- 37b2 sāmghiko bhavati / sar^{vva}msamghena gantavyam / ~

- p.28 atha dāni parṣāye bhavati / tehi gantavyaṃ / pariveṇiko bhavati /
pariveṇikena gantavyaṃ / nimantritakānāṃ bhavati / nimantitakehi
gantavyaṃ / atha dāni ārocīyati / bhante yasyāsti tailaṃ ca cūrṇaṃ ca
tato āgacchantu nti / tato yasyāsti tailaṃ ca cūrṇaṃ ca tehi gantavyaṃ /
atha dāni bhikṣu jarādurbbalā vā vyādhidurbbalā vā bhavanti / tasya
37b3 sarvvevihārikā bhavanti antevāsikā vā tehi vaktavyaṃ / upādhyāyācāryā
āgacchāhi snāhi vayaṃ tailaṃ vāsyāma / yadi snāyitukāmo bhavati
gantavyaṃ / atha dāni na snāyitukāmo bhavati / vaktavyaṃ sugotrīmātā
gacchatha yūyaṃ nāhaṃ snāpayiṣyāmi / atha dāni jentāko sāmghiko bhavati
37b4 dāyakadānapatī vā denti gaṇḍī āhanitavyā / ārocayitavyaṃ āyuṣman tailaṃ
bhaviṣyati / cūrṇaṃ bhaviṣyati / udakaṃ bhaviṣyati / nāyaṃtu āyuṣmanto
J.170 yentākavārikā adhyeṣitavyāḥ / tehi jentāko prajvalitavyo jentākapiṭhakāni
praveśayitavyāni / tailaṃ praveśayitavyaṃ / cūrṇaṃ praveśayitavyaṃ, //
p.29 śuktiyo praveśayitavyo / udakaṃ tāpayitavyaṃ / yadi tāva alpaṃ tailaṃ
37b5 cūrṇaṃ bhavati / mitakaṃ dātavyaṃ / tailaṃ maṃcayitavyaṃ /
udakaṃ bhāvayitavyaṃ / atha dāni bahuṃ bhavati / saṃghasaṃvyavahārako
vādā nayati vā jalpati visvastā bhadantā snāyantu nti / evaṃ pi kariya
tailamātrā jānitavyā navakehi bhikṣūhi sthavirāṇāṃ bhikṣūṇāṃ
kāyapāricaryā karttavyā / nāpi dāni kṣamati / navakehi bhikṣūhi uccahantehi
37b6 snāyitum / atha khalu anyonyasya sagauravehi snāyitavyaṃ / sapratiśehi
snāyitavyaṃ / nāpi kṣamati / uccaśabdamaḥāśabdehi snāyitum / atha khalu
alpaśabdehi alpanirghoṣehi jentāke snāyitavyaṃ / atha dāni praśno sthāpīyati
/ kiñ cāpi praghuṣṭena svareṇa praśnā visarjenti / anāpattiḥ /
yaṃ kālaṃ bhikṣū snātā bhavanti jentākavārikena tailaṃ śeṣaṃ bhavati /
37b7 praveśayitavyaḥ / cūrṇaṃ śeṣaṃ bhavati praveśayitavyaṃ / jentākapiṭhikāni
dhoviya praveśayitavyāni / śuktiyo dhoviya praveśayitavyāyo yaṃ kāṣṭhaṃ
śeṣaṃ bhavati yathāsthāne sthāpetavyaṃ / atha dāni koci paścāt praviśati
/ āgacchantu āyuṣmanto vayaṃ etaṃ praveśayiṣyāma nti / gantavyaṃ tehi
praveśayitavyaṃ / mā ādīnavam utpādāye jentākaṃ siñciya sanmārjiya
38a1 nāṃgārāni cāpiya jentākaṃ bāhiraghaṭitaṃ kariya gantavyaṃ / evaṃ
J.171 jentāke pratipadyitavyaṃ / evaṃ snāne pratipadyitavyaṃ na pratipadyati
// ābhisamācārikān dharmmān atikrāmati // ॐ //

V. 9 Ms. 38a1 ; J.171.3 ; Ch. 509b14

- p.29 bhagavān śrāvastyām viharati / pañcārthavaśāṃ vistareṇa nidānaṃ
p.30 kṛtvā yāva adrākṣid bhagavāṃ pañcāhikāṃ vihāracārikāṃ anucaṃkramanto
38a2 anuvicaranto vihārakehi bhaṇḍaṃ ujñhitāvākīrṇṇe tiṣṭhati sthāliyo piṭharikā
adhotakā anupalīptā nakūlamūṣikehi ālupyamānā odanamānikāyo hastā
kākaśakuntehi nikkhoḍiyantā droṇīyo udvāyo pariyo bhaktapiṭhikā māṇikaṃ
caṃgeriyo śuṣyāyo paṭalakāṃ / bhagavāṃ jānanto yeva pṛcchati / kim
iyaṃ bhikṣavo bhāṇḍaṃ ujñhitaparakīrṇṇaṃ tiṣṭhati /
38a3 tena hi evaṃ bhaṇḍe pratipadyitavyaṃ / kin ti dāni evaṃ bhaṇḍe
pratipadyitavyaṃ / etaṃ dāni saṃghasya anugraho bhavati nityapavanā
vā uddiśitavyā / māsavāriko vā daśāhavāriko vā tatra uddiśitavyo /
pañcāhavāriko vā tena saṃghasya anugraho sādhayitavyo bhikṣusaṃgho
pariveśāpayitavyo / yaṃ kālaṃ bhikṣusaṃghena bhuktaṃ bhavati yaṃ tatra
38a4 bhaṇḍaṃ bhavati lohikā vā kaṭāhakā vā sthāli vā piṭharikā vā māsavārikehi
J.172 vā pakṣavārikehi vā kalpiyakāraṃ śabdāviya liptopalīptaṃ kariya omuddhikā
sthapitavyā / sūryādīmuḥkaṃ yaṃ kālaṃ śuṣkā bhavanti / kalpiyakuṭiṃ
praveśiya sthāpayitavyāni / yathāsthānaṃ yaṃ tatra bhavati / dugdhaghaṭā
38a5 vā dadhighaṭā vā vyañjanagolakā vā te sudhotāṃ suprakṣālitāṃ kārāpayiya
ātape sthāpayitavyāḥ / yaṃ kālaṃ śuṣkā bhavati tato kalpiyakuṭiṃ praveśiya
sthāpayitavyāḥ / yaṃ tatra bhavati śatapotanako vā tāmrapātrā vā lohapātrā
p.31 vā kaṭacchukā vā taddukā vā caṣakā vā palīnakā vā palīnakā vā nirmmāditā
kārāpiya kalpiyakuṭiṃ praveśiya yathāsthāne praveśayitavyāni / etā bhavanti
38a6 māṇikā vā khāṇukā vā durvvā vā kaṇḍahastā vā karkkaṭakā vā prasphoṭiya
sudhotāṃ suprakṣālitāṃ kariya ātape śoṣayitavyā / yaṃ kālaṃ śuṣkā bhavanti
/ tato kilakehi ollayitvā sthapitavyā yathā na khajjeya / ukkasiya sthapetavyā
ete khajjakacaṃgerīyo vanaphalacaṃgerīyo harītakīcaṃgerīyo vā prasphoḍiya
suprakṣālitāṃ kariya ekamante sthapetavyāḥ / ete bhavanti /
38a7 vastrābharaṇakā vā pariśrāvaṇā vā caturasrakā vā sāharitvā kīṇakehi
J.173 ollayitvā sthapitavyā / yathā na dyeṃsu / etā bhaiṣajyapiṣaṇikā śilā na
dāni kārya kṛtvā yathā yeva pratilīptikā sthapetavyā / atha khalu sudhovitvā
yathāsthāne sthāpayitavyā / nāpi dāni kalpikakuṭi adhyupekṣitavyā /
38b1 oddriṇṇakā vā pralaggikā vā acaukṣā vā / apratisaṃskṛtā vā / atha khalu
kālena kālaṃ yadi tāva tṛṇacchannā bhavati tṛṇapulako dātavyo /
gomayakārṣi dātavyā / abhikṣṇaṃ sanmārjayitavyaṃ / ~

- p.31 atha dāni tṛṇapraveśikā bhavanti / ekānte sthaṣṭavyaṃ / evaṃ yat kiñcit
saṃghasya bhāṇḍaṃ yo yatra abhiyukto bhavati / tena taṃ pratisāmetavyaṃ
/ ete bhavanti raṅgagolakā vā raṅgaghaṭakā vā raṅgakuṇḍakā vā
38b2 raṅgakaṭahakā vā māṣavārikasya vā / pakṣasya vā ādhīnaṃ bhavati / eṣo
bhikṣu dhovanikā vā karttukāmo bhavati / māsavāriko vā pakṣavāriko vā
p.32 yācitavyo / atha dāni dve janā yāmcaratīti tena vṛddhatarakasya jñātavyaṃ
atha dāniṃ vṛddhatarakasya cirakālo bhavati navatarakasya itvarakālikaṃ
bhavati / navatarakasya dātavyaṃ / atha dāni ubhayeṣāṃ itvarakālikaṃ
38b3 vṛddhatarakasya dātavyaṃ ubhayeṣāṃ cirakālikaṃ bhavati / vṛddhatarakasya
J.174 dātavyaṃ / tena dhovanikā vā rajanikā vā kariya na kṣamati tathā yeva
upamakṣitaṃ vā raṅgarakṣitaṃ vā adhotakam vā anupaliptakam vā dayitum
na kṣamati / atha khalu sudhotaṃ suprakṣālikaṃ suliptaṃ suśuṣkaṃ
kariyānaṃ cīvararajūṃ na dāni cīvaraṃ raṃjetvā na tathā yeva vitanikā
38b4 ujhitvā gantavyaṃ / atha khalu sāharitvā yathāsthāne sthāpayitavyaṃ /
vaḍḍhakibhaṇḍaṃ bhavati / nāsīte vā dāni yā vā viśālikā vā sūtrātha
olambiko dhovitvā ekānte sthāpetavyā / takṣānaṃ bhāṇḍaṃ bhavati / kuṭhāro
vā vāsīyo vā viharāṇako vā nikhādanako vā aṭṭilā vā ekānte sthāpetavyā /
38b5 etā bhavanti vāsīyo vā kuddālakā vā niśreṇīyo vā na dāni tathā yeca
mṛttikā pralīptikā sthāpetavyā / atha khalu bodhisatvā yathāsthāne
sthāpayitavyo / tac cevaṃ cāturddiśaṃ sāmghikaṃ maṇḍakaṃ rikta
paribhogaṃ na dāni kāryaṃ kṛtvā vihāre gopitvā sthāpetavyaṃ / purokṛtyaṃ
J.175 sukhaṃ bhaviṣyati / atha khalu yasyaivaṃ kāryaṃ bhavati / tasyaivan
38b6 dātavyaṃ / evaṃ bhāṇḍe pratipadyitavyaṃ / na pratipadyati //
ābhisamācārikān dharmmān atikrāmati // ॐ //

139 V. 10 ; Ms. 38b6 - 39a1 ; II. p.32.24 - p.33.14

p.32 V.10 Ms. 38b6 ; J.175.3 ; Ch. 509c9

p.33 bhagavān śrāvastyāṃ viharati vistareṇa nidānaṃ kṛtvā aparehiṃ
vihārake sambahulā bhikṣū pratisaṃkramati / so dāni vihāraḥ uppeḍḍanako
aparo ca bhikṣuḥ / virātre uśvāsakāraḥ vā praśvāsakāraḥ vā nirddhāvito
38b7 bhavati / sa cīvaraṃ cīvaraṃvamaṃsāto hūṣiyāṇaṃ patito / evaṃ bhūmiye
patito taṃ dāni ekena ākrāntaṃ dvitīyena ākrāntaṃ tṛtīyenākrāntaṃ sarvvaṃ
karddamehi anupraviṣṭaṃ cīvaraḥkoṇako avaśiṣṭo so dāni aparejjukāto kalyata
eva nivāsiya prāvāriya cīvaraḥkaṃ mārggati na labhati / tena dāni
mārggantena so cīvaraḥkoṇako drṣṭo taṃ dāni tahiṃ cīvaraḥkarṇṇake gṛhniya
39a1 acchiyaṃ caṭanti saṃca phāṭitaṃ / etaṃ prakaraṇaṃ bhikṣū bhagavato
ārocayemsuḥ / bhagavān āha / śabdāpayatha taṃ bhikṣuṃ / so dāni śabdāpito
/ bhagavān āha / evaṃ ca tvaṃ bhikṣuḥ cīvaraḥkaṃ cīvaraḥkoṇake gṛhniya
acchosi ca caṭanti sarvvaṃ phāṭitaṃ

p.33 tena hi evaṃ cīvare pratipadyitavyaṃ / kin ti dāni evaṃ cīvare
pratipadyitavyaṃ / ete dāni saṃbahulā sambahulā bhikṣūḥ / ekahi vihārake
39a2 pratikramanti / yadi / tāva so uppeḍanako vihārake bhavati / nāpi kṣamati
J.176 bhikṣūhi muktakaṃ cīvaraṃ sthapayituṃ / atha khalu cīvarakāni sasāharitāni
kāriya antaramukha duguṇāntaraṃ kariya cīvaravaṃśe sthapetavyāni tato
paṭṭikāye vā loḍhakena vā rejjukāye vā bandhitavyāni / upādhyāyasya
39a3 ācāryasya vā cīvaraṃ sāharitvā abhyantara parikarma dviguṇante / agrato
karttavyo / antarpīḍito na dāni upādhyāyasya vā ācāryasya cīvarehi ātmano
p.34 cīvaraṃ veḍhayitavyaṃ / atha khalu ātmano cīvarehi upādhyāyācāryāṇaṃ
cīvarā veḍhayitavyāḥ / evaṃ sarvvehi bandhiya thapetavyāni / atha dāni
bhikṣu virātrakāle uśvāsakāro vā praśvāsakāro vā nirddhāvati /
39a4 cīvaravaṃśakāto / cīvarāni muṃciya ekaṃ dvitīyaṃ vā tṛtīyaṃ vā lkaṣiyanāṃ
bhūmīyaṃ patitaṃ / ekena krāntaṃ dvitīyena ākrāntaṃ tatraiva
sarvvaṃ bhūmīye anupraviṣṭo bhavati / aparejjukāto bhikṣu kalyato yeva
nivāsiya prāvariya cīvarakāni mārggati so mārgganto na paśyati / tasya
39a5 cīvarakasya koṇakaṃ nāpi kṣamati / tahiṃ cīvarakoṇake gṛhniya dranti
acchituṃ / mā cīvarakoṇako bhavatu / mā cīvarako ti / atha khalu tato
koṇakāto prabhṛti sukhākaṃ mocayitavyaṃ / cīvarakaṃ dhoviya
vihāraakoṇako payitavyo taṃ cīvarakaṃ yaṃ kālaṃ śuṣkaṃ bhavati tato
paribhuñjayitavyaṃ / atha dāni bhikṣuḥ / upādhyāyasya vā ācāryasya vā
39a6 cīvarāni upari sthāpayitavyāni / atha dāni so uppamsulako vihārake bhavati
J.177 / nāpi kṣamati upādhyāyasya vā ācāryasya vā cīvarakāni upari sthāpayituṃ,
/ ātmano cīvarakāni heṣṭhe sthapayitu / atha khalu upādhyāyasya vā
ācāryasya vā heṣṭhe sthapayitavyāni / ātmano cīvarāni upari sthāpayitavyāni
39a7 / nāpi kṣamati grīṣmakā bhavati rajo vātarajo vā ukkanikā cīvaraṃ vināseti
nedāni upādhyāyācāryāṇaṃ cīvarakehi ātmano cīvarā veḍhayitavyā / atha
khalu ātmano cīvarehi upādhyāyācāryāṇaṃ cīvarā veḍhitavyā / na dāni
p.35 kṣamati / vihāro adhyupekṣituṃ / uppamsulo vā acaukṣo vā / atha khalu
kālena kālaṃ siñcitvā sanmārjitavyaṃ / gomayakārṣi dātavyā / vaṃghorikā
39b1 dātavyā / na kṣamati / cīvareṇāprasannaṃ gṛhñituṃ / kheṭakaṭāham vā
uccārakaṭāhakam vā prasarāvakumbhakaṃ vā saṃkāraṃ vā ujjhituṃ / upānahā
gṛhñituṃ / gomayāni vā uccinituṃ / na kṣamati / cīvaraṃ adhyupekṣituṃ /
cikkaṇaṃ vā apratisaṃskṛtaṃ vā omayilamayilam vā pāṭitavipāṭitam vā /
atha khalu kālena kālaṃ dhovitavyaṃ / raṃjitavyaṃ / sīvitavyaṃ / yathā
39b2 cchavi evaṃ cīvare pratipadyitavyaṃ / na pratipadyati // ābhisamācārikān
dharmaṃ atikrāmati // ॐ //

141 V. 10 ; Ms. 39b2-3 ; II. p.35.11-23

p.35
J.178 uddānaṃ //

evam araṇye pratipadyitavyaṃ /
evam grāmāntike pratipadyitavyaṃ /
evam jāniye pratipadyitavyaṃ /
evam paridhovaniye pratipadyitavyaṃ /
evam pādā dhovitavyā /
evam pādadhovanike pratipadyitavyaṃ /
evam snāne pratipadyitavyaṃ /
evam jentāke pratipadyitavyaṃ /
evam bhaṇḍe pratipadyitavyaṃ /
evam cīvare pratipadyitavyaṃ // ॐ //

39b3

// pañcamo varggaḥ // ॐ //

(Yoshiyasu YONEZAWA / Hidetoshi YOSHIZAWA)

142 VI. 1 ; Ms. 39b3-5 ; II. p.36.1-16

p.36 VI. 1 Ms.39b3 ; J.179.1 ; Ch.511b16

bhagavān śrāvastyāṃ viharati / te dāni āyuṣmanto ṣaḍvarggikā kalyata
eva vihāracaraṇakāni nivāsanāni nikṣipiyāṇaṃ nagnaprāvṛtā
grāmapraveśanikāni nivāsanāni mārgganti / gocarāto nirddhāvitā
39b4 nivāsakāni mārgganti / ete prakaraṇaṃ bhikṣūhi śrutam bhikṣū bhagavato
ārocayemṣu / bhagavān āha / śabdāpayatha ṣaḍvarggikāṃ te dāni śabdāpitāḥ
/ bhagavān āha / satyaṃ bhikṣavo ṣaḍvarggikāḥ / evaṃ nāma yūyaṃ kalyata
eva utthiya vihāracaraṇakāni cīvarakāni nikṣipitvā nagnaprāvṛtāḥ /
39b5 grāmapraveśanikā nivāsanāni mārggatha gocarāto nirddhāvitāḥ /
grāmapraveśanikāni nivāsanāni nikṣipitvā nagnaprāvṛtāḥ / vihāracarakāni
nirvāsanāni mārggatha / āhaṃsu āma / bhagavan

p.36 bhagavān āha / tena hi evaṃ nivāsītavyaṃ / kin ti dāni evaṃ
J.180 nivāsītavyaṃ / bhikṣuṇā tāva kalyata evotthitvā gocaraṃ **praviśam**tena
39b6 na kṣamati / grāmapraveśanikaṃ nivāsanam anupahastaṃ **kṛtvā**
vihāracaraṇakaṃ nivasanam nikṣipitum / atha khalu prakṛtyeva tāva
grāmapraveśanakaṃ upahastaṃ karttavyaṃ / tato grāmapraveśanam ca
nivāsanam āvellayitavyaṃ vihāracaraṇakaṃ nivāsanam **ucceta**layitavyaṃ
/ kāyabandhanam bandhayitvā cīvaravāṇi pravāritvā gocaraṃ **praviśit**avyaṃ /
p.37 gocarāto nirddhāvitena nāpi kṣamati **vihāracaraṇam** nivāsanam /
39b7 anupahastam kariyāṇam grāmapraveśanakaṃ nivāsanam nikṣipitum / atha
khalu prakṛtyeva tāva vihāracaraṇakaṃ nivasanam upahastaṃ karttavyaṃ /
tato vihāracaraṇakaṃ nivāsanam āvellayitavyaṃ / grāmapraveśanakaṃ ca
nivāsanam uccelayitavyaṃ / te bhikṣū uddhāraṃ karttukāmā bhavanti /
upalepanam vā saṃmārjanam vā bhavati / snānaśāṭakam vā
40a1 leṅkaṭakhaṇḍakam vā nivāsi**ya** snātukāmo bhavati / nāpi kṣamati
nivāsanam nikṣipitvā snānaśāṭakam vā leṅkaṭakhaṇḍakam nivāsītum /
atha khalu nivāsanam uccelayitum / snānaśāṭikā vā leṅkaṭakhaṇḍakam
āvedhayitavyaṃ nivāsanam uccelayitavyaṃ nāpi kṣamati snānena samānena
nivāsanam nivāsītivā kāmabhoginā yathā uparimeṇa nivāsanasya
40a2 snānaśāṭikā utkṣipitum nāpi kṣamati / **heṣṭhe**na snānaśāṭikā vā
leṅkaṭakhaṇḍakam vā osārayitum / calanakaṃ yathā / atha khalu
J.181 nivāsanam **uccelayit**avyaṃ / snānaśāṭakam vā leṅkaṭakhaṇḍakam vā
uccelayitavyaṃ / eṣo bhikṣu vikāle pratikramati / nāpi kṣamati nivāsanam
nikṣipitvā nagnaprāvṛtena rātrīprāvaraṇa nivāsanam mārggitum / atha khalu
40a3 pratikṛtyeva tāva rātrīprāvaraṇakaṃ nivāsanam upa**hast**īkarttavyaṃ / tato
nivāsanam uccelayitavyaṃ / rātrīprāvaraṇam nivāsanam ca āvellayitavyaṃ /
evaṃ nivāsane pratipadyitavyaṃ / na pratipadyati // ābhisamācārikān
dharmmān atikrāmati // ॐ //

VI. 2 Ms.40a3 ; J.181.7 ; Ch. 511b27

p.37
p.38
40a4 bhagavān śrāvastyām viharati / te dāni āyusmanto ṣaḍvarggikā gocarāye
prasthitā vihāracaraṇakāni cīvarakā **nikṣīpiya ekanivasanā** grāmapraveśanikāni
cīvarakāni mārgganti / gocarāto nirddhāvitā grāmapraveśanakāni cīvarāṇi
nikṣipitvā ekanivāsanakā vihāracaraṇakāni cīvarakāni mārgganti / etaṃ
prakaraṇaṃ bhikṣūhi śrutam / bhikṣū bhagavato ārocayemsu / bhagavān
40a5 āha / śabdāpayatha ṣaḍvarggikān / te dāni śabdāpitāḥ **bhagavān āha** /
satyaṃ bhikṣavo ṣaḍvarggikāḥ / evaṃ nāma yūyaṃ kalyato yeva gocarāya
prasthitā / vihāracaraṇakāni cīvarāṇi nikṣīpiya ekanivasanā
grāmapraveśanakāni cīvarāṇi mārggatha / gocarāto nirddhāvitā /
grāmapraveśanikāni cīvarāṇi nikṣipitvā ekanivasanakā vihāracīvarakāni
40a6 mārggatha / āhaṃsu **āma** bhagavan
J.182 **bhagavān āha** / tena hi evaṃ prāvaritavyaṃ / kin ti dāni
evaṃ prāvaritavyaṃ / eṣo dāni bhikṣuḥ / kalyato yeva gocarāye prasthito
bhavati / nāpi kṣamati vihāracaraṇakāni cīvarakāni nikṣīpiya
ekanimivanakena grāmapraveśanikāni cīvarāṇi mārggituṃ / atha khalu
pratikṛtyeva tāva grāmapraveśanakaṃ cīvaraṃ upahastaṃ karttavyaṃ
40a7 prāvarantena grāmaṃ **praveśanakaṃ** cīvaraṃ ācellayitavyaṃ
vihāracaraṇakaṃ cīvaraṃ uccellayitavyaṃ / gocarāto nirggatena nāpi
kṣamati / grāmapraveśanakaṃ cīvaraṃ nikṣipitvā ekanivasanakena
vihāracaraṇakaṃ cīvaraṃ mārggituṃ / atha khalu prakṛteva tāva
vihāracaraṇakaṃ cīvaraṃ upahastīkarttavyaṃ / prāvaramāṇena
40b1 vihāracaraṇakaṃ cīvarakaṃ ācellayitavyaṃ / grāmapraveśanakaṃ
cīvaraṃ uccellayitavyaṃ / evaṃ ārāmacaraṇakaṃ vā ācellayitavyaṃ /
p.39 vihāracaraṇakaṃ vā **uccellayitavyaṃ** / prasphoṭayitvā sāharitvā ekānte
sthapayitavyaṃ / etan dāni saṃghasya uṭṭhānakāni bhavanti / cchādanikā
vā lepanikā vā sammārjanako vā bhikṣu cīvarakāṇaṃ dayārthaṃ / anyam
leṅkaṭakhaṇḍam prāvaritukāmo bhavati nāpi kṣamati / cīvarakaṃ
40b2 nikṣīpiyāṇam ekanivasanakena leṅkaṭakhaṇḍam mārggituṃ / atha khalu
prakṛtyeva tāva upahastīkarttavyaṃ ekaṃ ca āvellayitavyaṃ dvitīyam
uccellayitavyaṃ / evaṃ prāvaritavyaṃ / na pratipadyati / ābhisamācārikān
dharmmān atikrāmati // ॐ //

145 VI. 3 ; Ms. 40b2-5 ; II. p.39.9 - p.40.7

p.39 VI. 3 Ms.40b2 ; J.183.1 ; Ch. 511c7

J.183 **bh**agavān śrāvastyām viharati / te dāni āyuṣmanto nandanopanandanā
gocaraṃ praviśantā cīvaraṃ kaṃḍhamtā praviśanti / kaṇṭakaśākhāhi lagnaṃ
40b3 bhavati / dranti acchanti / jhāḍe vā vṛkṣaśākhāyām vā lagnaṃ dranti
kaḍhanti / naiva dhūliṃ pariharanti / na kardamaṃ pariharanti /
saṃbādharathyāhi sudhāpāṇḍulepanā bhintiyo ghasantā gacchanti tān api
dāni cīvarakāni / omailamaīlāṇi pāṭitavipāṭitāni kriyanti teṣān dāni
sārddehivihārikā ca antevāsikā ca odhyāyanti / vayaṃ yeca tāva cīvarakāni
40b4 dhovantā siventā rañjentā talavilayaṃ gacchāmaḥ ime pi na jānanti /
katham antaraghare praviśantehi cīvarehi pratipadyitavyaṃ / etaṃ
prakaraṇaṃ bhikṣūhi śrutaṃ, / bhikṣū bhagavato ārocayeṃsu / bhagavān
āha / śabdāpayatha nandanopanandanāḥ / te dāni śabdāpitāḥ / bhagavān
p.40 āha / satyaṃ bhikṣavo nandanopanandanā evaṃ nāma yūyaṃ antaraṃ
40b5 gharaṃ praviśantā cīvarakāni kaḍḍhantā / gacchatha tad eva
sarvvaṃ bhagavān vistareṇa pratyārocayati / yuṣmākaṃ sarvvevihārikā
antevāsikā odhyāyanti // vayaṃ yeva tāva cīvarakāni dhovaṃtā sivantā
J.184 rañjentā talavilayaṃ gacchāmaḥ / ime pi na jānanti / kathaṃ antaragharaṃ
praviśantehi cīvarake pratipadyitavyaṃ / āhaṃsu / āma bhagavan

bhagavān āha / tena hi evaṃ antaragharaṃ praviśantena cīvare
pratipadyitavyaṃ / kin ti dāni evaṃ antaragharaṃ praviśantena cīvare
pratipadyitavyaṃ / nāyaṃ tāva kṣamati bhikṣuṇā antaragharaṃ praviśantena
cīvaraṃ kaḍḍhantena praviśituṃ yaḥiṃ lagnaṃ tahi lagnaṃ yaḥiṃ pāṭitaṃ
tahiṃ pāṭitaṃ / atha khalu yadi tāva grīṣmakālo bhavati / dūre ca grāmo
bhavati / sīrṣe vā skandhe vā cīvaraṃ kṛtvā gantavyaṃ / yadā grāmamūlagato
bhavati / yadi tahiṃ ogho vā taḍāgam vā bhavati puṣkiriṇi vā tahiṃ
pādāṃ prakṣālitvā cīvaraṃ prāvaritvā gaṇṭhipārśvaṃ ābandhitvā
praviśitavyaṃ / atha dāni udakaṃ na bhavati / patraśākhāya vā tṛṇakehi
vā pādā jaṃghā prasphoṭitvā prāvaritvā praveṣṭavyaṃ / atha dāni hemanto
bhavati / prāvaritvā gantavyaṃ / parimaṇḍalaṃ cīvaraṃ prāvaritvā
antaragharaṃ praviśitavyaṃ / parivarjitvā / bhrānto vā aśvo bhrānto vā
hasti bhrānto vā ratho-aśva vaṭavā cā ohara pārāyuktaṃ kaṇṭakaśākhā
parivarjantena sudhāpāṇḍulapanāyo parivarjantena praviśitavyaṃ / atha
dāni bhikṣusya yatnaṃ karentasya cīvaraṃ dhūliye pūritaṃ bhavati /
prasphoṭayitavyaṃ / karddamena vā vināśitavyaṃ bhavati / dhovitavyaṃ /
kaṇṭakaśākhāyāṃ vā lagnaṃ bhavati / na dāni mā cīvaraṃ mā kaṇṭakaśākhā
nti / udranti acchitavyaṃ / atha khalu stokastokaṃ mocayitavyaṃ /
suvāpāṇḍulepanā bhitti bhavati varjayitavyā / atha dāni śambāvarathyā
bhavati / susaṃvṛtena paśyillakena atikrāmitavyaṃ / evaṃ antaragharaṃ
praviśantena cīvare pratipadyitavyaṃ / na pratipadyati // ābhisamācārikān
dharmmān atikrāmati // ॐ //

147 VI. 4 ; Ms. 41a2-6 ; II. p.41.10 - p.42.6

p.41 VI. 4 Ms.41a2 ; J.185.6 ; Ch. 512a1

41a3 bhagavān śrāvastyām viharati vistareṇa nidānaṃ kṛtvā te dāni
āyuṣmanto nandanopanandanā antaragharaṃ praviṣṭā samānā mañcā
caryānaṃ ca māvāśrayā ca dāraḥ kadārikehi pādehi mardditaparimardditā /
dhūliya karddamena makṣitaparimakṣitā tehi prajñaptehi upaviṃśati /
41a4 cīvarāṇi vināśayanti / sudhāpāṇḍulepanāyo bhittiyo ghasantā upaviṃśati
J.186 teṣāṃ sarvvevihārikā antevāsikā odhyāyanti / vāyaṃ yeva tāva cīvarāṇi
dhoventā sīventā rañjentā talavilayaṃ gacchāmaḥ / ime pi na jānanti kathaṃ
antaragharaṃ praviṣṭehi cīvarehi pratipadyitavyaṃ / evaṃ
prakaraṇaṃ bhikṣūhi śrutāṃ bhikṣū bhagavato ārocayemsu / bhagavān āha
/ śabdāpayatha nandanopanandanāṃ / te dāni śabdāpitā / bhagavān āha /
41a5 satyaṃ bhikṣavo nandanopanandanā evaṃ nāma yūyaṃ antaragharaṃ
praviṣṭā samānā dāraḥ kadārikāhi mañcañ ca / pīṭhañ ca trepaśyakā ca pādehi
p.42 marditavimarditā / dhūliye kardamehi vināśitakehi prajñaptehi niṣīdatha
sudhāpāṇḍulepanāhi bhittihi ghasantā praviśatha cīvarāṇi vināśayanti
41a6 yuṣmākaṃ sārddhevihārikā antevāsikā odhyāyanti / paśyatha bhaṇe
vayaṃ yeva cīvarakāni dhovantā sīvantā rañjentā talavilayaṃ gacchāmaḥ
/ ime na jānanti / kathaṃ antaragharaṃ praviṣṭehi cīvarehi
pratipadyitavyaṃ / āhaṃsu / āma bhagavan

- p.42 bhagavān āha / tena hi-y-evam antaragharam praviṣṭehi cīvare
pratipadyitavyam / kin ti dāni evam antaragharam praviṣṭehi cīvare
41a7 pratipadyitavyam / eṣo dāni bhikṣuḥ / antaragharāṃ praviṣṭo āsanena
nimantriṃyati / āsanam jānitavyam / yadi tāva āsanam bhavati dhūliye vā
mrakṣitam karddamena vā vināsitam / oṃāilamaīlam vā
prajñaptam bhavati / na kṣamati tahim upaviṣitum / yadi tāva bhikṣusya
J.187 visrambha kulam bhavati / vaktavyam / bhaginiyo āsanam prajñapetha mā
cīvarakāni vinaśiṣyan ti / yam kālam tahim prajñaptam bhavati / āmilā vā
41b1 astarikā vā kocako vā kalantarako paṭa vā tato niṣīditavyā / atha dāni
āsrāddhakulam bhavati / bhikṣusya vā avisrambhakulam bhavati tato ca
stūpikam vā sāṃghikam vā kāryam adhinam bhavati / nāpi kṣamati / tathā
yeva niṣīditum / atha khalu leṅkaṭakhaṇḍena rajoharaṇakena vā / prasphoṭiya
kasamkalikam prajñapiya upaviṣitavyam / atha dāni evam pi na bhavati /
41b2 antamasato hastenāpi prasphoṭiya āmarjiya upaviṣitavyam / nāpi kṣamati
/ antaraghare praviṣṭena sudhāpāṇḍumlepanā bhittiya satena atikramitum
/ na kṣamati / sāpāśrayam vā opāśrayam vā omayilomayilam vā paṇḍaram
vipāṇḍaram apāśrayitum / atha dāni bhikṣuḥ / jarādurbballo vā
p.43 vyādhidurbballo vā bhavati / vaktavyam bhagini prajñapehi kuḍḍasmiṃ
41b3 yahim apāśrayitavyam / yam kālam tahim bimbohanam vā āmilā vā astarikā
vā kocako vā śāṭako vā prajñapto bhavati / tato apāśrayitavyam / atha
dāni āsrāddhakulam bhavati / na vā bhikṣusya viśrambhakulam bhavati /
antamasato samkacchikā pi skandhe datvā apāśrayitavyam / na kṣamati /
J.188 antaragharam praviṣṭena cīvarakena praticchitum / sarppikhajjakam vā
41b4 tailakhajjakam vā ukkhinakā vā taṇḍulā praticchitum / klinnakāni vā puṣpāni
praticchitum / kṣudrapākāni vā phalāni praticchitum / vikṣuṇṇam vā
pātram gṛhṇitum / cikkanā vā hastān nirmāditum / mālyam vā
klinnakam cikkanā vā oṣṭhāni nirmādayitum / labhyā dāni cīvarāntarikāya
41b5 khakkhaṭāni phalāni gṛhṇitum / badarāṇi vā kolakāni vā āmalakāni vā
hāritakī vā taṇḍulāni vā anokṣiṇakā vā mālyam vā āklinnakam śimbaṭiyo
vā atha dāni bhikṣusya yatnam karentasya cīvaraka karddamena vā nāsitam
bhavati dhovitavyam / dhūliye vā otaritam bhavati / prasphoṭayitavyam /
pāṭitam vā vipāṭitam bhavati sīvitavyam / evam antaraghare praviṣṭena
41b6 cīvare pratipadyitavyam / na pratipadyati // ābhisamācārikān dharmmān
atīkrāmati // ॐ //

149 VI. 5 - 6 ; Ms. 41b6 - 42a5 ; II. p.43.21 - p.44 - p.45.12

p.43 VI. 5-6 Ms.41b6 ; J.188.13 ; Ch. 512a2

bhagavān śrāvastyām viharati / āyusmato nandanasya upanandano
nāma bhrātā so dāni tasya sārvvevihārikasyāha / ehi āyusmaṃ grāmaṃ
J.189 praviśyāmaḥ / ahaṃ ca tatra kiñcid eva akalpiyaṃ adhyācariṣyāmi / mā
p.44 kasyaci ācikṣesi / ahaṃ khalu te pitṛyako bhavāmi / so dāni āha / piyako
41b7 bhavāhi / mātulako bhavāhi / **y**adi tvam tatra kiñci akalpiyaṃ /
adhyācariṣyasi / ācakṣiṣyāmi / ahaṃ so dān āha / ācikṣiṣyasi āha / ācikṣiṣyaṃ
/ so dāni āha / āgacchāmaṃ tava śeṣayiṣyaṃ / te dāni mahāntāni kulāny
upasaṃkramanti nimantriṃyanti / ārya bhaktakṛtyaṃ karetha
purebhaktikaṃ karetha khajjakaṃ khādatha vanaphalaṃ bhakṣatha / yathā
42a1 pratibhānakaṃ karetha so dāni na kahiñci adhivāsayati / **p**aśyati mā imasya
dātavyaṃ bhaviṣyatīti yaṃ kālaṃ paśyati naiva eṣo pratibalo piṇḍāya
aṅṭhituṃ / na ca pratibalo jetavanaṃ saṃbhāvayituṃ ti / tato āha / āyusman
gaccha tvam na me tvayā sārvvaṃ phāsu bhavati kathāya vā niṣadyāya vā
J.190 ekasyaiva mama phāsu bhavati / so dāni śuṣkena mukhena pāṇḍarehi oṣṭhehi
42a2 tvaritatvaritaṃ nirddhāvati / kālaṃ nidhyāyamāno so **d**āni tato yeva
anuparivarttiya mahātmehi kulehi ipsitānnātī bhuktā tasyaiva anupadam
eva nirddhāvito ye dāni bhikṣū jetavanasyārāmadvārakoṣṭhakasamīpe sthāna
caṃkramasthānaniṣadyāyogam anuyuktā viharanti / te dāni taṃ paśyanti /
upaśuṣkena mukhena pāṇḍarehi oṣṭhehi tvaritatvaritaṃ nirddhāvitaṃ
42a3 kālaṃ nidhyāyantaṃ teṣāṃ bhavati / yathā ayaṃ / **u**paśuṣkena mukhena
pāṇḍarehi oṣṭhehi tvaritatvaritaṃ nirddhāvati / kālaṃ nidhyāyamāno
bhavitavyam ayaṃ vipralabdho / te dāni taṃ uccagghanti āyusman snigdho
khalu te sukhavarṇṇo pilpilāyanti / oṣṭhā suṣṭhu khalu nirddhāpiyati /
p.45 yathāpi dāni nagarakulopakena pitṛyakena sārrddhaṃ praviṣṭasya ipsitānnāni
42a4 bhojanāni bhuktāvisyā so dāni āha / āyusman kuto me ipsitānnāni bhojanāni
bhuktāni evaṃ ca evaṃ cāsmi vipralabdho etaṃ prakaraṇaṃ bhikṣū
bhagavato ārocayēmsu / bhagavān āha / śabdāpayatha upanandanaṃ so
dāni śabdāpito bhagavān āha / satyaṃ upanandana evaṃ nāma tvam
42a5 nandanasya sārvvevihāriṃ jalpasi / ehi āyusman **g**rāmaṃ praviśiṣyāmaḥ /
ahaṃ ca tatra kiñci akalpiyaṃ adhyācariṣyāmi // mā khalu kasyaci acikṣiṣyasi
J.191 / ahaṃ khalu te pitṛyako bhavāmi / tad eva **s**arvvaṃ bhagavān vistareṇa
pratyārocayati / yāva so dāni āha / āyusman kuto me ipsitānnāni bhojanāni
bhuktāni evaṃ ca evaṃ cāsmi vipralabdho āha / āma bhagavan /

p.45
42a6 bhagavān āha / duṣkṛtaṃ te upanandana tena hi evaṃ pureśramaṇena
pratipadyitavyaṃ / evaṃ paścācchramaṇena pratipadyitavyaṃ / kin ti dāni
evaṃ pureśramaṇena pratipadyitavyaṃ / evaṃ paścācchramaṇena
pratipadyitavyaṃ / nāyaṃ tāva kṣamati / bhikṣuṇā paścācchramaṇo
praveśituṃ yo na pratibalo tasya ca ātmano ca vṛttiṃ saṃvibhajituṃ /
42a7 atha khalu yo pratibalo tasya ca ātmano ca vṛttiṃ saṃvibhajituṃ / tena
paścācchramaṇo praveśayitavyo / eṣo dāni bhikṣu upādhyāyasya vā ācāryasya
vā paścācchramaṇo gacchati / nāpi kṣamati tena dūraṃ pṛṣṭhato gantuṃ /
nāpi kṣamati / khureṇa khuraṃ hanantena / atha khalu nātyātidūraṃ
nātyāsannaṃ gantavyaṃ / tenāpi dāni pureśramaṇena nāpi kṣamati / ghāḍena
42b1 yathā oḍḍitāye grīvāye gantuṃ / atha khalu yugamātraṃ nidhyāyantena
gantavyaṃ / anekāye bhrānto vā hasti āgaccheya bhrānto vā aśvo bhrānto
p.46 vā ratho caṇḍo vā śvāno caṇḍo vā goṇo āgaccheya nti / yadi tāva
dakṣiṇenāntenāgacchati / vāmenāntena uccantitavyaṃ / vāmenāntenāgacchati
/ dakṣiṇenāntena uccattitavyaṃ / atha dāni duścakṣuko bhavati / jarādurbhalo
42b2 vā vyādhidurbhalo vā / paścācchramaṇena vaktavyaṃ / upādhyāyo vā ācāryo
vā vāmahastikam vā dakṣiṇahastikaṃ vā uccatta nti / atha dāni na paśyati
hastena gr̥hniyāṇaṃ ekato vā ekato vā uccattayitavyo / eṣo ca dāni bhikṣusya
J.192 sārddhevihārī vā antevāsī vā paścācchravaṇaṃ praveśenti / yadi tāva
pratibalo bhavati tasya ātmano ca vṛttiṃ saṃvibhajayituṃ / praveśayitavyo
42b3 / atha dāni na pratibalo bhavati / praveśito ca tena bhavati / paścācchramaṇo
kālena kālaṃ visarjayitavyo / tathā karttavyaṃ yathā pratibalo bhavati
piṇḍapātam vā aṅṅhituṃ / vihāraṃ vā gantuṃ /

p.46 atha dāni bhikṣuḥ śirāṃ vindāpayitukāmo bhavati / bāhuśirāṃ
vāṅgulyaśirāṃ vā nilāṭiṃ vā yadi tāva pratibalo bhavati / paścācchramaṇasya
42b4 ātmano cittam saṃvibhajitu vaktavyam / āsa tvam sahitakāṃ bhujjiya
nirddhāviṣyāmaḥ / yaṃ kālam śirāviddhā bhavati / ubhayehi bhujjiya
nirddhāvitavyam / atha dāni na pratibalo bhavati / kālena kālam
visarjayitavyo / vaktavyam suvihita gantavyam / āgamiṣyam aham, / yena
42b5 vā tena sārddham tenāpi dāni piṇḍacārikam vā aṅṭhiyāṇa vihāram vā
gacchiya āhāram kṛtvā / nāpi dāni kṣamati / dinnā mama ānantikā ti /
adarśanena priyam karttum, / atha khalu bhuktaṃ na bhuktan ti / anyasya
p.47 haste pātram datvā tahiṃ gantavyam / yadi tāva na viddhā śirā bhavati
J.193 glānasya anukālyam āhāram datvā sahitakehi nirddhāvitavyā / atha dāni
42b6 dūragocarō saṃghārāmo bhavati bhikṣusya ātmano āhāraparyeṣṭiṃ
paryethamāṇasya vikālo bhavati / evaṃ pi kariya gantavyam / yadi tāva so
śirāviddho eva nirddhāvati / ayam praviṣṭo bhavati / rathyāntaram vā
paśyati / tato yyeva nivarttayitavyam / nagaradvāre paśyati nagaradvārato
nivarttitavyam / panthe paśyati / panthāto nivarttitavyam / yato eva paśyati
42b7 / tato eva nivarttitavyam / atha dāni koci vandati vaktavyam / amuko
vandati / atha dāni nimantreti upalakṣitavyam / paścācchramaṇena yato
nirggato bhavati / tato ārocayitavyam / amukena upādhyāyo nimantrito
amukena vā antaraghare bhujjati / pureśramaṇo na pratibalo bhavati
dakṣiṇām ādiśitum, / āhaṃsu / ādiśa dakṣiṇām na dāni paścācchramaṇena
43a1 vaktavyam / yathā yeva agrāsanam agrodakam agrapiṇḍapātam paribhuñjasi
tathā yeva dakṣiṇām ādiśāhi / atha khalu ādiśitavyam paścācchramaṇena /
evaṃ pureśramaṇena pratipadyitavyam / evaṃ paścācchramaṇena
pratipadyitavyam / na pratipadyati // ābhisamācārikān dharmmān atikrāmati
// ॐ //

152 VI. 7 -8 ; Ms. 43a1-5 ; II. p.47.19 - p.48.13

VI. 7-8 Ms.43a1 ; J.193.16 ; Ch. 512a19

p.47 bhagavān śrāvastyāṃ viharati / apareṇa dāni bhikṣuṇā bhikṣu adhyeṣṭā
43a2 āyusman icchāmi piṇḍapātaṃ nikkāliyamānaṃ so dāni āha / ānehi pātraṃ
so dāni bhikṣu piṇḍapātasya kṛtena praviṣṭo ayaṃ pi deśakālaṃ
J.194 dantakāṣṭhaṃ grhītvā āramacārikāṃ caṃcūryati / so dāni bhikṣu piṇḍapātaṃ
grhnitha / āgato / yāva paśyati so vihāraṃ ghaṭṭitakaṃ, so dāni
p.48 muhūrttakaṃ āgamiyāṇaṃ yadā nāgacchati vihāraṃ dvāramūle
43a3 piṇḍapātaṃ thapiya gato taṃ dāni āha apareṇa āgacchiyāṇaṃ utkṣiptaṃ
so dāni bhikṣuḥ / vihāraṃ āgatvā āgacchati / idāni pi eṣyati muhūrttaṃ pi
eṣyati yāva akālībhūtaṃ te dāni katyāhaṃ kālasya ubhaye samāgatā so
43a4 / āyusman kasya pātraṃ kuto pātraṃ so dāni āha / āyusman na tvam māyā
adhyeṣṭo icchāmi piṇḍapātaṃ nikkāliyamānaṃ / so dāni āha / āyusman
yadā so mayā piṇḍapātako vihārasya purato nikṣipto / so dāni āha / āyusman
evaṃ ca tvam sūnyake vihāraṃ pātraṃ nikṣipiya gacchasi / so dāni āha /
43a5 āyusman etaṃ ca tvam mama piṇḍapātanihāraṃ adhyeṣitvā adarśanena
priyaṃ karesi / te dāni vivaditā / bhagavato mūlaṃ gatāḥ /

p.48 bhagavān āha / nāyaṃ tāva kṣamati nīhārikapiṇḍapātena
piṇḍapātanihāraḥ adhyeṣitvā adarśanena priyaṃ karttuṃ, / nāpi kṣamati
/ piṇḍapātanihāraḥ piṇḍapātānāyitvā sūnyake vihāraḥ osariya gantuṃ
43a6 / tena hi evaṃ piṇḍapātenihāraḥ pratipadyitavyaṃ / evaṃ
J.195 nīhārapīṇḍapātānena pratipadyitavyaṃ / etaṃ dāni sarvvasaṃghasya
antaraghare nimantraṇaṃ bhavati / bhikṣu jarādurbhalo vā vyādhidurbhalo
vā bhavati / na pratibalo gantuṃ / piṇḍapātanihāraḥ adhyeṣitavyo /
vaktavyaṃ āyusman icchāmi piṇḍapātānīkālīyantaṃ ti vaktavyaṃ /
43a7 āyusman mā khalu adarśanaṃ gamiṣyasi / tena adhyeṣṭena samānena dūve
pātrāṇy ādāya praviśitavyaṃ / yadi tāva hemantakālo bhavati / laghukālo
atikramati / dāyakaḍānapatī vaktavyāḥ / detha glānasya piṇḍapātānī / yadi
tāva dāyakaḍānapatī jalpanti / bhante paṭipāṭikāya gṛhnatha vaktavyaṃ /
p.49 dīrghāyu bhagavatā / anekaparyāyeṇa glāno paridīto lahuṃ ca kālo atikrāmanti
43b1 / yadi tāva denti dve piṇḍapātākā gṛhṇitavyā ātmano ca tasya ca
śikṭaḍḍitakaṃ kṛtvā vihāraḥ āgantavyaṃ // atha dāni grīṣmo vā varṣārātro
vā kālo bhavati cireṇa kālo atikramati / paṭipāṭikāya gṛhṇitavyaṃ /
śikṭaḍḍitakaṃ kṛtvā vihāraḥ gantavyaṃ / yadi tāvad yāvadarthaṃ
bhaktaṃ dīyati / prakṛtyeva ātmano bhaktato tasya pātraṃ pūretavyaṃ /
43b2 anubhāgo ātmano gṛhṇitavyo / atha dāni so dāni patitittiṇo bhavati /
yattakaṃ dīyati tattakaṃ gṛhṇitavyaṃ / na dāni apratyagraṃ gṛhṇitavyaṃ
/ ekānte yūyaṃ sākavyaṅjanam vā gṛhṇitavyaṃ / nāpi dāni adhotakehi
J.196 hastehi aprayatehi gṛhṇitavyaṃ / atha khalu prakṣālitvā nirmmādayitvā
gṛhṇitavyaṃ / atha khalu prakṣālitvā nirmmādayitvā gṛhṇitavyaṃ / yadi
43b3 uppakkaṭo kālo bhavati / na dāni tena bhūñjantena āsitavyaṃ / atha khalu
ubhaye piṇḍapātānīhartavyā / tena gacchantena kālo nidhyāpayitavyo
yadi jānanti / śakyaṃ sakālena saṃbhāvayituṃ / gantavyaṃ gacchitvā
tasya upanāmetavyaṃ / atha paśyati upakkaṭo kālo antāntiko na
śakyaṃ sakāle saṃbhāvayituṃ / mā dāni ubhaye cchinnabhaktā bhaviṣyāma
43b4 tena paribhūñjitavyaṃ / nāpi kṣamati nīhārapīṇḍapātenāpi adhyeṣṭo mayā
piṇḍapātanihāraḥ ti adarśanena priyaṃ, karttuṃ / atha khalu prakṛtyeva
tāva dantakāṣṭhaṃ khādayitavyaṃ / hastā nirmmādayitavyā / pānīyaṃ
parisrāvayitavyaṃ / kuṇḍikāṃ paripūriyāṇaṃ vihārasya prahāṇake dve
p.50 āsanāni prajñāpiya adhiṣṭhānāṃ pratigrāhāpiya āsitavyaṃ / yaṃ kālaṃ āgato
43b5 bhavati upaviśiyāṇaṃ sahitakehi bhūñjitavyaṃ / atha dāni so jalpanti /
āyusman bhūñja tvaṃ bhuktaṃ mayeti cchandayitavyo vaktavyo
ūnakaṃ pūrehi yaṃ te rucyati taṃ khādehi yadi tāva ākāṃkṣati /
upaviśiyāṇaṃ yaṃ rucyati taṃ khādayitavyaṃ / atha dāni na kāṃkṣitavyaṃ
/ āyusman bhūñja tvaṃ nāhaṃ bhūñjiṣyaṃ /

154 VI. 7 -8 ; Ms. 43b5-7 ; II. p.50.8-20

p.50

43b6

J.197

43b7

atha dāni dūragocarō saṃghārāmo bhavati / piṇḍapātanihārako ca cireṇa
āgacchati kālo ca stokāvaśeṣo bhavati nīhāarakapiṇḍapātena hastā
nirmmādiyāṇaṃ pānīyasya kuṇḍikāṃ pūriyāṇaṃ panthe pratyudgacchitavyaṃ
/ yatra yeva taṃ paśyati / tatra yeva panthāto uccattiyāṇaṃ sahitakehi
bhuñjitavyaṃ / atha dāni nīhāarakapiṇḍapāto na pratyudgacchati kālo ca
atikramati piṇḍapātanihārakena tvaritatvaritam āgantavyaṃ / atha dāni
dūre saṃghārāmo bhavati piṇḍapātanihārakena yatraiva pānīyaṃ paśyati /
tatraiva bhuñjitavyaṃ / mā dāni vāyaṃ ubhayeva bhaktacchedaṃ kariṣyāma
evaṃ piṇḍapātahārakena pratipadyitavyaṃ / evaṃ nīhārapīṇḍapātena
pratipadyitavyaṃ / na pratipadyati // ābhisamācārikān dharmmān atikrāmati
// ॐ //

p.50 VI. 9 Ms.43b7 ; J.197.9 ; Ch. 512b1

44a1 bhagavān śrāvastyām viharati / te dāni bhikṣū piṇḍāya caramāṇo
antaraghare yāva utṭhānāto nirghoṭenti / jano dāni odhyāyanti / paśyatha
bhaṇe śramaṇakāḥ / yāva utṭhānāto nirghoṭenti / naṣṭaṃ bhraṣṭaṃ kuto
imeṣāṃ śrāmaṇyaṃ etaṃ prakaraṇaṃ bhikṣū bhagavato ārocayemsu /

p.51 bhagavān āha / samyag bhikṣavo jano odhyāyati / tena hi evaṃ piṇḍāye
caritavyaṃ / kin ti dāni evaṃ piṇḍāye caritavyaṃ / nāyaṃ tāva kṣamati

44a2 piṇḍacārikena yāva utṭhānāto nirghoṭayituṃ / nāpi adarśanapathe sthātum,
/ atha khalu udeśe sthātavyaṃ / darśanaśravaṇapathe nedāni vaktavyaṃ /
piṇḍapātaṃ mahāpuṇye dehi / atha khalu tūṣṇīkena uddeśe sthātavyaṃ /
na dāni ito vā ito vā nidhyāyanta āsitavyaṃ / mā paśyemsu / corā vā

J.198
44a3 ocorakā bhavanti / atha khalu ṣaḍāyatanaṃ manasikarentena sthātavyaṃ /
cakṣur anityā yāva mano anityan ti sthātavyaṃ / eṣa strī dhānyaṃ ohananti

yadi tāva kaṇḍikāpūrakam ukkaḍḍhiya occarakaṃ praviśati jānitavyaṃ /
dāsyati eṣā ti / atha dāni parivarttiyāṇaṃ bhūyo nidhyāyati jānitavyaṃ /
na eṣā dāsyati gantavyaṃ / eṣā strī dhārāṃ vā piśayati / tilam vā /

44a4 mudgam vā kalāyām vā dalenti yadi tāva śīlāpūrakāṃ piṣiyāṇaṃ occarakaṃ
praviśati jānitavyaṃ / eṣā dāsyati / atha dāni parivarttiya nidhyāyati /
jānitavyaṃ / eṣā na dāsyatīti / eṣā strī karpāsaṃ kartteti yadi tāvantuka
nikṣīpiyāṇaṃ uttheti / jānitavyaṃ / dāhiti eṣā nti / atha dāni bhūyo

44a5 prasārayati jānitavyaṃ / na dāhiti eṣā nti / eṣā strī upaviṣṭikā āsati /
bhikṣūna paśiyāṇaṃ uttheti jānitavyaṃ / dāsyati eṣā nti / atha dāni
utthiyāṇaṃ bhūyo upaviśati jānitavyaṃ / na eṣā dāsyati / eṣā strī bhikṣuṃ
paśiyāṇaṃ occarakaṃ praviśati jānitavyaṃ / dāsyati eṣā nti / atha dāni

riktā nirddhāvati / jānitavyaṃ / eṣā na dāsyati gantavyaṃ / eṣā strī
44a6
p.52 kāmśabhājanaṃ mārjati bhikṣu paśiyāṇaṃ hastāṃ dhovati / jānitavyaṃ
dāsyati eṣā tti / atha dāni ābharaṇāni vā ucchāreti jānitavyaṃ / na eṣā
dāsyatīti / mahātmanāṃ manuṣyāṇāṃ grhā bhavanti / taḥ kuṇḍā

ujjhitaprakīrṇā bhavanti / śāṭakā vā paṭakā vā hārā vā arddhahārā vā
hiranyaṃ vā suvarṇaṃ vā na dāni taḥ kuṇḍā asābdakarṇṇikāye nirggantavyaṃ
J.199
44a7 / atha khalu pratīsamviditena nirggantavyaṃ / evaṃ yaṃ yaṃ kārmmāṃ
cchindiyāṇaṃ occarakaṃ praviśati dātukāmā bhavati / na tena gantavyaṃ /
evaṃ piṇḍāya caritavyaṃ / na pratipadyati // ābhisamācārikān dharmmān

atīkrāmati // ॐ //

156 VI. 10 ; Ms. 44a7 - 44b1 ; II. p.52.10-20

p.52 VI.10 Ms.44a7 ; J.199.4 ; Ch. 512b26

44b1 bhagavān śrāvastyām viharati vistareṇa nidānaṃ kṛtvā te dāni
niśrayakaraṇīyā piṇḍāya caranti / teṣāṃ upādhyāyācāryā snehaṃ sthapenti
/ khajjakhaṇḍakāni thapenti / paśyanti yaṃ kālam āgatā bhavanti / tato
teṣāṃ saṃvibhajiṣyāmaḥ / te pi dāni bāhyena bāhyaṃ pratikramanti / te
dāni teṣāṃ upādhyāyācāryā odhyāyanti vyaṃ yeva tāva imeṣāṃ kṛtena
snehaṃ thapemaḥ / khajjakakhaṇḍakāni sthapemaḥ / jānāma
vyaṃ yaṃ kālam āgatā bhaviṣyanti / tato saṃvibhajiṣyāmaḥ / ime pi
bāhyena bāhyaṃ pratikramanti / etaṃ prakaraṇaṃ bhikṣūhi śrutam bhikṣū
bhagavato ārocayemsu /

p.52
44b2 bhagavān āha / tena hi evaṃ piṇḍacārikena pratipadyitavyaṃ / kin ti
dāni evaṃ piṇḍacārikena pratipadyitavyaṃ / eṣo dāni bhikṣu niśrayakaraṇīyo
bhavati / nāpi dāni kṣamati piṇḍāya cariyāṇaṃ bāhyena bāhyaṃ
pratikramituṃ, / nāpi upādhyāyācāryāṇāṃ vā bhuṃjantānāṃ nedāni
uṣṭhihitvā āsitavyaṃ / imehi śaknoma / piṇḍacārikehi mukhe kavalāṃ
44b3 prakṣipituṃ / atha khalu darśanopavicāre āsitavyaṃ / atha khalu piṇḍacāraṃ
p.53
J.200 aṅṭhiyāṇaṃ upādhyāyasya vā ācāryasya vā allipayitavyaṃ / yadi tāva
labdhaṃ bhavati upādhyāyena vā ācāryeṇa vā saṃgraho karttavyo / śaktukā
stokā bhavanti / śaktukā dātavyā / sneho dātavyo / khajjakhaṇḍakāni
44b4 saṃvibhāgo karttavyo / atha dāni upādhyāyasya vā ācāryasya vā piṇḍapātako
bhavati / ayaṃ ca piṇḍāya caritvā āgato bhavati / sahitakehi
paribhuñjitavyaṃ / lūham ca praṇītaṃ ca ekañ ca aparaṃ ca / atha dāni so
praṇītabhojanasya mahārhasya pūraṃ pātraṃ gṛhniyāṇaṃ āgacchati / āha
/ upādhyāyācārya paribhuñjāhi nti / suvihita kuto imaṃ ti pṛcchitavyo /
44b5 yadi tāva āha / upādhyāyācārya asukāye ceṭikāye dinnaṃ / asukāye
caṇḍavidhavāye dinnaṃ / asukena paṇḍakena dinnaṃ, / asukāye
sthūlakumārīye dinnaṃ / asukāye pāpabhikṣuṇīye dinnaṃ / asukāyo
pāpaśrāmaṇerīye dinnaṃ / vaktavyaṃ suvihita apratigrāhyo eṣo jano mā
bhūyo eteṣāṃ tena pratigrhñīhasi / atha dāni āha / upādhyāyācārya /
44b6 asukasya me vāṇijasya sārthavāhasya parikathā kṛtā /
buddhavacanāṃ jalpitaṃ / tena me eṣo prasannena āhārako dinno vaktavyaṃ
suvihita karohi dhūmaṃ mā ca punaḥ / āmiṣacakṣuḥ / atha dāni āha /
J.201 upādhyāyācārya bhuñjāhi / yadi tāva paribhuñjitavyaṃ / atha dāni na
kāṃkṣati vaktavyaṃ suvihita paribhuñjāhi tvaṃ nāhaṃ paribhuñjiṣyan ti /
44b7 yaṃ kālāṃ upādhyāyena vā ācāryeṇa vā anujñā dinnā bhavati / tato
paribhuñjitavyaṃ / yadi koci nimantreti / yadi arthiko bhavati
praticchitavyaṃ / atha dāni piṇḍacāraṃ aṅṭhitvā tato eva nadikule vā
udupānakule vā puṣkiriṇīkule vā āhāraṃ kṛtvā pātraṃ nirmmādayitvā
āgacchati / anāpattiḥ / evaṃ piṇḍacārikena pratipadyitavyaṃ / na
p.54
45a1 pratipadyati / ābhisamācārikān dharmmān atikrāmati // ॐ //

p.54 uddānaṃ

evaṃ nivāsitavyaṃ /
evaṃ prāvaritavyaṃ /

evaṃ antaraghare praviṣṭena cīvare pratipadyitavyaṃ /
evaṃ pureśramaṇena pratipadyitavyaṃ /
evaṃ paścācchramaṇena pratipadyitavyaṃ /
J.202 evaṃ piṇḍapātahārakena pratipadyitavyaṃ /
evaṃ nīhārapīṇḍapātena pratipadyitavyaṃ /
evaṃ piṇḍāya caritavyaṃ /
evaṃ piṇḍacārikena pratipadyitavyaṃ //

ṣaṣṭho varggaḥ // ॐ //

(Yasuo MATSUNAMI)

159 VII. 1 ; Ms. 45a1 - 45b1 ; II. p.55.1 - p.56.13

p.55 VII. 1 Ms.45a1 ; J.203.1 ; Ch.512c11

45a2 bhagavān śrāvatyāṃ viharati vistarena nidānaṃ kṛtvā te dāni bhikṣū
andhakāre prahāṇe upaviṃśati / ukkhalantā prakkhalantā etaṃ prakaraṇaṃ
/ yāva bhagavān āha / tena hi dīpo nāma karttavyo / āyuṣmanto
nandanopanandanā dīpavārikā te dāni prahāṇāto utthitā capeṭikāye dīpaṃ
nirvvāpenti / cīvarakoṇenāpi nirvvāpenti / yogācārā bhikṣū gandhena
45a3 vyāvahanti / evaṃprakaraṇaṃ bhikṣū bhagavato ārocayeṃṣu /
bhagavān āha / tena hi evaṃ dīpe pratipadyitavyaṃ / kin ti dāni evaṃ
pradīpe pratipadyitavyaṃ / eṣo dāni saṃghārāmo purimaṃ paścimaṃ
prahāṇaṃ pratijāgrīyati / dīpacārikā uddiśitavyā / eko vā dvayo vā yattakāvā
abhisambhuṅanti navakāntena vā paṭipāṭikāye vā yasya vā prāpuṇati / tehi
45a4 prakṛtyeva tāva dīpavarttikāyo varttitavyāyo dīpakoṭikāni sajjayitavyāni
tailaṃ sajjayitavyaṃ / agni pratijāgr̥tavyo / tuṣeṇa vā karṣeṇa vā
gomayapiṇḍikā vā paṭipāṭikāye sthapetavyā / yathānupūrvveṇa gaccheya
J.204 bhaktaśālāyāṃ vā paṭipāṭikāye sthapetavyā dīpavārikena dīpaṃ ādīpentena
45a5 prathamānam eva bhagavato śarīrakuṭikāyāṃ dīpo ādīpitavyo yadā cetiyaṃ
vanditaṃ bhavati / tato niṣkāsiya sthapetavyo mā ādīnavaṃ utpādayeṣyā
yaṃ kālaṃ prahāṇasya jarjaro āhato bhavati / yadi tāva so dvibhūmikā
saṃghārāmo bhavati / prathamāṃ tāva sopānamagguliyedīpako jālayitavyo/
45a6 catuḥi prāsādasya koṇe koṇe dīpako prajvālayitavyaḥ / varccakuṭiyaṃ dīpako
p.56 prajvālayitavyo / paścāt prahāṇaśālāyāṃ dīpako prajvālayitavyo / yaṃ kālaṃ
bhikṣusaṃgho prahāṇe upaviṣṭo bhavati / tato dīpavārikena dīpako
vārayitavyo / mā tarhi koci pracalāyatīti / yadi tāva koci pracalāyatīti
45a7 / tena sa cārayitavyoiminā upaviśitavyaṃ / atha dāni bhikṣusya upādhyāyo
vā ācāryo pracalāyatīti / na kṣamati / so 'dhyupekṣitaṃ / atha khalu so pi
acchaṭikāye upasthapetavyo vaktavyaṃ / upādhyāyācārya tatra dīpo
J.205 prāpuṇatīti / āsa tvam āhaṃ cārayiṣyan ti / tena cārayitavyo / atha dāni
45b1 bhikṣu śrāddhako bhavati / āha / suvidita āsa tvam / ahaṃ, cārayiṣyan ti /
dātavyo / nāpi kṣamati / tena upārambhaṇābhiprāyeṇa dīpo cārayitaṃ /
tehi dīpacārikohi na kṣamati / aghāto vā pravedayitaṃ / ~

p.56 atha khalu cittam utpādayitavyam vinīvaraṇam nau karenti tti yaṃ kālam
prahāṇasya yathāsukham kṛtam bhavati / tato prahāṇaśālāto
45b2 dīpako ukkadhitavyo / nāpi kṣamati / capeṭikātha vā mukhavātena vā
cīvarakoṇena vā dīpam nirvvāpayantaṃ / atha khalu tulikāye nisnehiya
dīpavartti okaḍḍhiya kulikātaile nirvvāpayitavyam / atha dāni navakā bhikṣū
prahāṇaśālāyām pratikramanti / na kṣamati prahāṇaśālāyām dīpam
nirvvāpayitavyam / atha khalu bahi prāsādakoṇehi dīpakā nirvvāpayitavyā
45b3 / sopānamaggulīyam prāsādakuṭīyam dīpako nirvvāpayitavyo vibhavo bhavati
p.57 / sarvvarātriṃ varccakuṭīyañ ca prasrāvakuṭīyam dīpako prajvālayitavyo /
atha dāni vibhavo na bhavati / yadā bhikṣū pratikrāntā bhavaṃti / tato
varccakuṭīyam dīpo nirvvāpayitavyo / varccakuṭīyam nirvvāpayitvā
J.207 racchādīpo nirvvāpayitavyo racchāyām nirvvāpayitvā sopānaśīrṣe
45b4 nirvvāpayitavyāḥ / sopānaśīrṣe nirvvāpayitvā prahāṇarolāyām dīpo
nirvvāpayitavyo / na dāni sahasākāraṣya apratiṣaṃviditvā nirvvāpetavyā /
atha khalu āyusmanto prajñapetha śayyāyo dīpam gopayiṣyan ti / tato
45b5 hastena tāva ovārayitavyo / tato vaktavyam / mā āyusman eṣo nirvvāpayiṣya
ti / na dāni kṣamati / mukhavātena vā cīvarakoṇena vā capeṭikāya vā
nirvvāpayituṃ / yadi dīpavartti / dagdhikā bhavati / palikhāṭir vva
okaḍḍhitavyo nirvvāpito bhavati / agni gopayitavyo / tuṣehi vā karṣehi vā
buṣena vā buṣikāyavā / yaṃ kālam paścime yāme prahāṇasya jharjjharo
āhato bhavati / tato dīpavārikehi sopānamaggulīyam tāva dīpo prajvālayitavyo
45b6 / nāpi kṣamati prahāṇaśālāyām sahasā dīpakaṃ praveśayituṃ / mā navakā
bhikṣu sahasā viprakaṭa utthihaṃsna nti / atha khalu vaktavyam /
āyusmantam dīpo praveśiyatīti / dīpo praveśayati nti / yaṃ kālam prahāṇasya
yathāsukham kṛtam bhavati / prahāṇaśālāyān tāva prathamam dīpako
nirvvāpayitavyo / atha dāni natāva nirbhāti na kṣamati nirvvāpayituṃ /
J.207 yaṃ kālam vibhātam bhavati / ākāśam kṛtam bhavati / tato varccakuṭīye
45b7 prasrāvakuṭīye ca dīpako nirvvāpayitavyo / tailam śeṣam bhavati /
p.58 sāhariyāṇam ghaṭikāyām nā bhājane vā sthāpayitavyam / dīpakoṭikāyo
ekasthāne sthāpayitavyā / dīpavarttiyo niṣpeḍiyāṇam ekaṃ hi koṇake
sthāpetavyā / yo evam devaśikam dīpo jvālayitavyo / evam dīpe
46a1 pratipadyitavyam / na pratipadyati // ābhisamācārikān dharmmān atikrāmati
// ॐ //

161 VII. 2 ; Ms. 46a1-2 ; II. p.58.7-14

p.58 VII.2 Ms.46a1 ; J.207.7 ; Ch.513a5

bhagavān śrāvastyāṃ viharati / te dāni bhikṣuḥ prahāṇe pracalāyaṃti
/ etaṃ prakaraṇaṃ bhikṣū bhagavato ārocayemsu / bhagavān āha / tena hi
yaṣṭi nāma cārayitavyā / yaṣṭiyāṃ tāva bhikṣuṇā kārāpayamāṇena
aṣṭahastāyāmena karttavyā / muṣṭimātrī sthūlatvena ubhayehiṃ antehi

46a2 lohakena bandhitavyā / navakāntena vā paṭipāṭikāya vā yasya vā punaḥ
prāpuṇati eṣā evārthotpattiḥ // ॐ //

p.58 bhagavān śrāvastyāṃ viharati / te dāni āyusmanto ṣaḍvarggikāḥ /
yaṣṭī cārentāyo yeca bhikṣu pracalāyati / taṃ yeva kṣiprāye yaṣṭīye ure vā
āhanati pāde vā ahanati te dāni bhikṣu vihaṭhiyantā ārāvam muñcati /
āyusmaṃ hato smi hato smīti / etaṃ prakaraṇam bhikṣū bhagavato
J.208 ārocayemsu / bhagavān āha tena hi evaṃ yaṣṭīye pratipadyitavyam / kin ti
46a3 dāni evaṃ yaṣṭīye pratipadyitavyam / yaṣṭī kārayantena karttavyam /
vaṃśasya vā nalasya vā naṃgasya vā rohiṣasya vā daśa-aṣṭahastam
dīrghatvena ubhayato agre yottakhaṇḍehi veḍhayitavyā / navakāntato
cāretavyā yaṣṭī dāni cārentena na dāni oḡuṅṭhitaśīrṣeṇa vā cāretavyā
p.59 ohitahastena vā upānahārūḍhena vā yaṣṭī cāretavyā / atha khalu ekāṃsīkṛtena
46a4 cārayitavyā nāyam tāva kṣamati bhikṣuṇā yaṣṭim cārentena kṣiprāye yaṣṭīye
āhanitum / nāpi kṣamati viheṭhanābhiprāyeṇa yaṣṭī cārayitum / atha khalu
maitracittena yaṣṭā cārayitavyā / vṛddhāntato navakāntam / ete dāni bhikṣuḥ
46a5 pracalāyanti nāpi kṣamati adhyupekṣitum, / nāpi kṣamati kṣiprāye yaṣṭīye
āhanitum / rajagvasma viya / atha khalu pārśve sthitvā trikkhatto purato
yaṣṭī kārayitavyā / yadi na budhyati / acchaṭikā karttavyā / yadi vāmena
sthitako bhavati / dakṣiṇena jānukehi saṃghaṭṭetavyo / yadi dakṣiṇato
46a6 sthito bhavati / vāmajānukena tena cchanti / pratyupasthitavyam / ghaṭitavyā
utthāpiyāṇam vaktavyam āyusman tava yaṣṭī prāpuṇati / cārehi tena
cāretavyam / iminā upaviśitavyam / na dāni kṣamati / oḡuṅṭhitaśīrṣeṇa vā
J.209 // pe // yāva atha khalu ekāṃsīkṛtena cīvaram kṛtvā ḡṛhṇitavyam / tena
cāretavyam / atha dāni bahu pracālayanti / na dāni te sarvve valivandā
viya utthapetavyā / yo tatra navakataro bhavati / tasya yaṣṭī dātavyā /
46a7 atha dāni bhikṣu upādhyāyācāryā pracalāyanti na kṣamati adhyupekṣitum,
/ atha khalu acchaṭikāye utthāpiyāṇam vaktavyam upādhyāyācārya tava
yaṣṭī prāpuṇati tena dharmmagauraveṇa pratyutthāya ḡṛhītavyam na kṣamati
yaṣṭī tasya dātum / atha khalu vaktavyam / āsa tvam / aham cārayiṣya te
/na yeva yaṣṭī cāretavyam / na dāni tena otāraprekṣiṇā cāretavyā / atha
46b1 khalu ṣaḍāyana manasikarentena cāretavyā yadi koci pracālayati tasya
p.60 dātavyā / te pi dāni tahim na āghāto bandhitavyo / atha khalu cintetavyam
/ bahukaro eṣo asmākam cinīvaraṇam karoti / tena tāva cāretavyā / atha
dāni śraddhako bhikṣur bhavati / āha / sagotrīmātā āsa tvam / aham
cārayiṣyāmi / dātavyā evaṃ tāva cāretavyam / yāva prahāṇasya yathāsukham
46b2 kṛtam bhavati nāpi kṣamati tehi bhikṣūhi yaṣṭī cārentehi cittam pradūṣitam
J.210 / atha khalu cittam utpādayitavyam / vinīvaraṇam me karentīti / evaṃ
yaṣṭiyam pratipadyitavyam / na pratipadyati // ābhisamācārikān dharmmān
atīkrāmati // ॐ //

p.60 VII.3 Ms.46b2 ; J.210.4 ; Ch.513a24

bhagavān śrāvastyām viharati / vistareṇa nidānaṃ kṛtvā te dāni
bhikṣumprahāṇasmiṃ yaṣṭiṃ cārayantāśītena kilammati / etaṃ prakaraṇaṃ
46b3 bhikṣū bhagavato ārocayemṣu / bhagavān āha / tena hi geṇḍukaṃ nāma
karttavyo / geṇḍukaṃ dāni bhikṣuṇā kārāpayamāṇena kārāpayitavyo /
trṇānām vā palālānām vā leṅkakakhaṇḍakānām vā sūtrasya vā ulāya vā
bāhyenapaṇena nattakena veṣṭayitvā sūtrakena veṣṭayitavyo / nāpi kṣamati
46b4 / khakkhaṭaṃ karttuṃ nāpi kṣamati / atisīthilaṃ / atha khalu tādrśo karttavyo
/ yo bhūmiyaṃ āpiṭito yugamātraṃ uppaṭatiso cārayitavyo / navakāntena
vā paṭipāṭikāya vā yasya vā puna prāpuṇati / eṣā evārthotpattiḥ // ॐ //

J.211 bhagavān śrāvastyām viharati / te dāni āyuṣmanto ṣaḍvarggikāḥ /
p.61 geṇḍukaṃ cārayantā iṣṭakhaṇḍaṃ leṅkaṭakakhaṇḍena veṣṭayitvā cārenti /
46b5 yo yeva pracālayati / taṃ, yevakṣipreṇa geṇḍukena urasi vā tāṇḍeti /
pārśvasmi vā āhananti / te dāni bhikṣū viheṭhayamānā ārāvaṃ muñcanti /
āyuṣmanaḥ hato smi hato smi / etaṃ prakaraṇaṃ bhikṣū bhagavato
ārocayemṣu / nāpi kṣamati / āghātacittena vā duṣṭacittena vā
geṇḍukāṃ cārayituṃ, / atha khalu maitracittena hitacittena geṇḍuko caritavyo

46b6 / nāpi kṣamati / geṇḍukaṃ cārayantasya cittaṃ pradūṣayituṃ / atha khalu
cittaṃ pragopayitavyaṃ / vinīvaraṇaṃ so karenti tti / eṣo dāni bhikṣuḥ
pracālayati / na kṣamati kṣipreṇa geṇḍukena āhanituṃ / atha khalu bhūyo
geṇḍukaṃ āsthapayitvā acchaṭikāye utthāpayitavyo / vaktavyaṃ āyuṣmān
tava geṇḍukoprāpuṇati / utthehi cārehi nti / imena cārayitavyo imena

J.212 upaviśitavyaṃ / atha dāni bhikṣusya / upādhyāyo vā ācāryo vā pracālayati
46b7 / na kṣamati / so pi adhyupekṣituṃ / atha khalu trayo vā vārā geṇḍukāṃ purato
abhāmayitvācchaṭikāye utthāpayitavyo / vaktavyaṃ upādhyāyācārya tava
geṇḍuko prāpuṇati / tenāpi dāni dharmmagauraveṇa pratyutthāya puṇoti /

47a1 niṣīditavyaṃ / na dāni tena otāraprekṣiṇā āsitavyaṃ / atha khalu
ṣaḍāyatanāṃ manasikarentena āsitavyaṃ / atha dāni āha / āśa tumāṃ
ahaṃ cārayiṣyan ti / tena yeca cārayitavyo / atha dāni śrāddhako bhikṣur
bhavati / āha sagotrīmātā āśa tvam ahaṃ cārayiṣyan ti / dātavyaṃ / evaṃ

p.62 tāva cārayitavyo / yāva prahāṇasya yathāsukhaṃ kṛtaṃ bhavati / na kṣamati
so geṇḍuko adhyupekṣituṃ / pāṭitavipāṭitā / atha khalu kālena kālaṃ
47a2 siñcayitavyo / kālena kālaṃ prakṣālitavyo / evaṃ geṇḍuke pratipadyitavyaṃ
/ na pratipadyati / ābhisamācārikān dharmmān atikrānti // ॐ //

p.62 VII.4 Ms.47a2 ; J.212.14 ; Ch. 513b17

bhagavān śrāvastyām viharati vistareṇa nidānaṃ kṛtvā te dāni
āyusmanto ṣaḍvarggikāḥ prahāṇa āgatā samānā skandhāto niṣīdanaṃ /
J.213 otāriyānaṃ koṇe koṇe gr̥hītvā vaṭavaṭa nti / prasphoṭayitvā prajñapayitvā
47a3 niṣadanti / ya kālaṃ prahāṇasya yathāsukhaṃ kṛtaṃ bhavati / tato niṣīdanaṃ
koṇe koṇe gr̥hītvā vaḍavaḍā nti prasphoṭiya sāharitvā skandhe kṛtvā
gacchanti / yogācārāṃ bhikṣuṃ śabdena vyāharanti / etaṃ prakaraṇaṃ
bhikṣū bhagavato ārocayemsu /

bhagavān āha / tena hi evaṃ niṣīdane pratipadyitavyaṃ / kin ti dāni
evaṃ niṣīdane pratipadyitavyaṃ / nāyaṃ tāva kṣamati / bhikṣuṇā prahāṇaṃ
47a4 okastena niṣīdanaṃ koṇe koṇe gr̥hītvā vaḍavaḍā nti / prasphoṭayitum /
atha khalu vihārake vā bāhyato vā niṣīdana prasphoṭayānaṃ dviguṇaṃ
kṛtvā prahāṇaṃ okasitavyaṃ / ātmano pratisandhismi sukhākaṃ niṣīdanaṃ
pīṭhake prajñapayitavyaṃ / tathā karttavyaṃ yathā ānantarikaṃ na
47a5 vyāvahati / nāpi kṣamati yathāsukhe kṛte utthiya niṣīdanaṃ koṇe koṇe
gr̥hītvā caṭacaṭa nti praphoṭayitum / atha khalu sukhākaṃ utthitvā
p.63 dviguṇīkṛtvā skandhe kṛtvā ca gantavyaṃ / atha dāni bhikṣuḥ paśyati
dvitiye prahāṇe / avitakaṃ bhaviṣyatīti / rātriṅ ca śayyāsaṇaṃ
J.214 yathāprajñaptakaṃ āsati nāpi kṣamati niṣīdanaṃ yathāprajñaptakaṃ kṛtvā
gantum / atha khalu yathā khalu prajñaptakaṃ dviguṇīkṛtvā tato gantavyaṃ
47a6 dvitīyasya prahāṇasya jarjare āgate otaritavyaṃ / nāpi kṣamati prahāṇaṃ
okastena niṣīdanaṃ koṇe koṇe gr̥hītvā vaḍavaḍā nti / prasphoṭayitum /
atha khalu yathā sāhaṭasya niṣīdanasya dvitīyo anto udveliya prajñapayitavyo
/ tato niṣīditavyaṃ / nāpi kṣamati / prahāṇasya yathāsukhe kṛte niṣīdanaṃ
47a7 koṇe koṇe gr̥hītvā vaḍavaḍā nti / prasphoṭayitum, / atha khalu saṃprajānaṃ
sāharitvā skandhaṃ kṛtvā gantavyaṃ / nāpi kṣamati / niṣīdanaṃ
adhyupekṣitum / omayilomayilaṃ pāṭitavipāṭitaṃ / atha khalu kālena kālaṃ
dhovitavyaṃ / kālena kālaṃ siṃcitavyaṃ / evaṃ niṣīdane pratipadyitavyaṃ
/ na pratipadyati // ābhisamācārikān dharmmān atikrāmati // ॐ //

165 VII. 5 ; Ms. 47a7 - 47b1 ; II. p.63.17-24

p.63 VII.5 Ms.47a7 ; J.214.12 ; Ch. 513b8

bhagavān śrāvastyāṃ viharati / te dāni āyusmanto ṣaḍvarggikāḥ /
47b1 prahāṇa ostakāḥ / samānā āsanehi upaviśīyāṇaṃ upānahā nikkhāsiya eka
J.215 pi ekena hastena pārṣṇikāvaddhrakasmī gṛhītvā dvitīyaṃ dvitīyena hastena
pārṣṇikāvaddhrakam gṛhītvā caṭacaṭa nti prasphoṭanti yogācārāṃ bhikṣūṃ
śabdena vyāvahanti / etaṃ prakaraṇaṃ bhikṣū bhagavato ārocayemsu /

p.63
47b2
p.64
bhagavān āha / tena hi evaṃ upānahāye pratipadyitavyaṃ / kin ti dāni
evaṃ upānahāye pratipadyitavyaṃ / nāyaṃ tāva kṣamati bhikṣuṇā prahāṇa
upaviṣṭena upānahā nikkhosiyaekam pi ekena hastena pārṣṇivaddhrake
gr̥hniya dvitīyaṃ dvitīyena hastena pārṣṇivaddhrake gr̥hniya caṭacaṭa nti
prasphoṭayituṃ / atha khalu bhikṣuṇā pratikṛtyeva tāva pādadhovanikāye
upānahāyo pocchiya prahāṇasya jarjare otaritavyaṃ / yadi tāva
47b3 prahāṇasālāyāṃ bhūmyastāro kṛtako bhavati / **na** kṣamati sopānahena pādena
prahāṇaṃ upaviṣituṃ / atha khalu upānahikāyo dvāramūle nikkhāsiya
praviṣitvā vṛddhānte añjaliṃ kṛtvā yathāvṛddhikāye upaviṣitavyaṃ / atha
dāni bhikṣu paśyati / anekāyo upānahikāyo mūṣikena vā khajjemṣu / bhikṣū
vā jānanto vā ajānanto vā gr̥hītvā gaccheyanti kiṃ karttavyaṃ
47b4 saṃpuṭikariyāṇaṃ vāmakena **haste**na gr̥hniya nikuṭitakena osārayitvā
saṃprajānaṃ gr̥hniyāṇaṃ gantavyaṃ / pratisandhismi tathā yeva
saṃpuṭikṛtikāyo āsanasya heṣṭhe sthapitavyāyo sthapitvā prahāṇaṃ
upaviṣitavyaṃ / yaṃ kālaṃ prahāṇasya yathāsukhaṃ kṛ bhavati / bhikṣuṇā
J.216 upasthapitvā upānahāyo tathā yeva saṃpuṭikṛtikāyo **gr̥hītvā** nikuṭitakena
47b5 vāmābāhāṃ osāriya saṃprajānaṃ nirddhā**vit**avyaṃ / atha dāni akṛto bhūmi-
astāro bhavati sa-upānahena prahāṇasālāṃ praviṣitavyaṃ / vṛddhānte
upānahāyo pārṣṇivaddhake osāriya praṇāmaṃ karttavyaṃ / abhinikuṭitakena
prāñjalikṛtena gantavyaṃ / yāvat pratisandhiniṣīdanaṃ prajñapayitvā
upānahāyo nikkhāsitvā paryāṃkena niṣīditavyaṃ / prahāṇasya yathāsukhe
47b6 kṛte āgamayitavyaṃ / bhikṣuṇā **yā**va vṛddhatarakā nirddhāvitā paścād
p.65 utthayitvā upānahāyo ābandhiya gantavyaṃ / atha dāni **vṛ**ddhatarakā āsanti
/ bhikṣū ca āgantukāmo bhavati / upānahāyo ābandhiya navakānte
saṃprajānaṃ gantavyaṃ, / nāpi kṣamati saṃghamadhye bhaktāgre
ta**pa**rpaṇāgre vā samīciyaṃ vā sa-upānahena niṣīdituṃ / nāpi kṣamati /
47b7 upādhyāyasya vā ācāryasya vā agrato sa-upānahena niṣīdituṃ / atha **khalu**
upānahikāyo nikkhāsiyāṇaṃ praṇāmaṃ kṛtvā upaviṣitavyaṃ / atha dāni
bhikṣu glāno bhavati kiñ cāpi sa-upānahā upādhyāyasya vā ācāryasya vā
mūle upaviṣati / anāpattiḥ / nāpi kṣamati bhikṣuṇā pādāṃ dhovantena
upānahāyo vaḍavaḍa nti prasphoṭayituṃ / atha dāni bhikṣuḥ / adhvānam
āgato bhavati / upānahāyo ca pāṃsunā opūritā bhavanti / nadīkūle vā
puṣkiriṇīkūle vā **pā**daṃ dhoviya prasphoṭeti / anāpattiḥ / ta pi dāni na
48a1
J.217 kṣamati / vṛddhatarakasya vā anuvātaṃ prasphoṭayitavyaṃ / nāpi kṣamati
upānahā adhyupekṣituṃ / odriṇṇakā vā paluggakā vā / atha khalu kālena
kālaṃ ghaṭayitavyaṃ / kālena kālaṃ pratyagralakā dātavyāḥ / evaṃ
upānahāye pratipadyitavyaṃ / na pratipadyati // ābhisamācārikān dharmmān
atikramati // ॐ //

167 VII. 6 ; Ms. 48a1-6 ; II. p.65.18 - p.66.24

p.65 VII.6 Ms.48a1 ; J. 217.6 ; Ch. 513b25

48a2 bhagavān śrāvastyāṃ viharati / te dāni āyuṣmanto ṣaḍvarggikāḥ
prahāṇaṃ upaviṣṭāḥ / auddhatyābhiprāyā muktehi pārśvehi / khalakhala
nti kāsanti / yogācārāṃ bhikṣuṃ śabdena vyāvahanti / etaṃ prakaraṇaṃ
bhikṣū bhagavato ārocayemsuḥ /

p.66 bhagavān āha / tena hi evaṃ kāsitavyaṃ / kin ti dāni evaṃ kāsitavyaṃ

/ nāyaṃ kṣamati bhikṣuṇā prahāṇaṃ upaviṣṭena auddhatyābhiprāyeṇa

48a3 muktehi pārśvehi khulukhulu nti kāsituṃ, / atha dāni bhikṣusya kāso āgacchati
/ hastena grīvā parimarditavyā / atha dāni na pāreti vinodayituṃ

J.218 saṃprajānaṃ kāsaitavyaṃ / atha dāni bhūyo bhūyo kāso āgacchati /
bāhirato nirddhāpiya kāsitavyaṃ / prahāṇasya vā āmantriya gantavyaṃ /
nāpi kṣamati bhaktāgre vā tarpaṇāgre vā sāmāyikāye vā

48a4 auddhatyābhiprāyeṇa muktehi pārśvehi / khakhakha nti kāsituṃ / atha
dāni bhikṣusya kāsikā āgacchati / saṃprajānaṃ kāsitavyaṃ / atha dāni
bhūyo bhūyo ukkāśikā āgacchati / antariko vaktavyo / āyuṣman mama tāva
piṇḍapātaṃ ukkaḍḍheti / tathā gantavyaṃ / nāpi kṣamati
dharmmaśravaṇikena upaviṣṭe auddhatyābhiprāyeṇa muktehi pārśvehi kha

48a5 nti kāsituṃ / atha dāni bhikṣusya kāso āgato bhavati / grīvā marditavyā /
atha dāni na pāreti vinodayituṃ, / saṃprajānaṃ kāsitavyaṃ / atha dāni
puno puno kāsāvīyati / dharmmaśravaṇasya āmantriya gantavyaṃ / nāpi
kṣamati / upādhyāyasya vā ācāryasya vā agrato vṛddhatarakānāṃ vā
auddhatyābhiprāyeṇa muktehi pārśvehi khakhakha nti kāsituṃ / atha dāni

48a6 bhikṣusya ukkāśikā āgacchati / saṃprajānaṃ kāsitavyaṃ ekatamaṃte
āgacchiya kāsitavyaṃ / evaṃ kāse pratipadyitavyaṃ / na pratipadyati //
ābhisamācārikān dharmmān atikramati // ॐ //

p.66 VII.7 Ms.48a6 ; J. 218.16 ; Ch. 513c3

p.67 bhagavān śrāvastyām viharati / te dāni āyuṣmanto ṣaḍvarggikāḥ
prahāṇaṃ upaviṣṭāḥ / auddhatyābhiprāyāḥ kulikāye nakkam vijjhanti /
sūtrakaṃ pi vaṭṭiyāṇaṃ nakke prakṣipanti / te dāni sarvveṇa kaṇṭhena
J.219 hacchīyanti / te dāni yogācārāṃ bhikṣuṃ śabdena vyāvahanti / etaṃ
48a7 prakaraṇaṃ bhikṣū bhagavato ārocayemsu /

bhagavān āha / tena hi evaṃ kṣipitavyaṃ / kin ti dāni evaṃ kṣapitavyaṃ
/ nāyaṃ tāva kṣamati / bhikṣuṇā prahāṇaṃ upaviṣṭena auddhatyābhiprāyeṇa
tulikāya vā nakkam vijjhitaṃ / sūtraṃ vaṭṭiya nakkasmin prakṣipitaṃ, /
nāpi kṣamati / sarvveṇa kaṇṭhena hā nti kṣipitaṃ // atha dāni bhikṣusya
anābhogena kṣīvikā āgacchati vinodayitavyaṃ / nirālaṃ parimarditavyaṃ
48b1 / nakkā vā parimarditavyā / atha dāni na pāreti vinodayitaṃ / saṃprajānaṃ
kṣīvayitavyaṃ / yathā anantarikasya na vyāvaheyyā / kheṭena vā
siṃghāṇakena vā / atha dāni puno puno kṣīvikā āgacchati prahāṇasya
āmantriya gantavyaṃ / nāyaṃ tāva kṣamati bhikṣuṇā bhaktāgre vā
tarpaṇāgre vā upaviṣṭena auddhatyāprāyeṇa sarvveṇa kaṇṭhe kṣīvitaṃ /
48b2 atha dāni bhikṣusya kṣīvikā āgacchati / vinodayitavyā / atha dāni na pāreti
vinodayitaṃ / saṃprajānaṃ kṣīvitavyaṃ / yathā anantarikasya na
J.220 vyāvaheyyā / kheṭenā siṃghāṇakena vā / atha dāni bhikṣusya puno puno
kṣīvikā āgacchati / anantarikasya vaktavyaṃ / āyuṣmaṃ mama piṇḍapātam
p.68 ukkaḍḍhesi tato gantavyaṃ / nāpi kṣamati / dharmmaśravaṇe sarvveṇa
kaṇṭhena kṣīvitaṃ, / atha dāni bhikṣusya kṣīvikā āgacchati vinodayitavyaṃ
48b3 / atha dāni na pāreti vinodayitaṃ / saṃprajānaṃ kṣīvitavyaṃ / atha dāni
bhikṣusya puno puno kṣīvikā āgacchati / dharmmaśravaṇasya āmantriya
gantavyaṃ, / nāpi kṣamati sāmāyikāyām vā / upādhyāyācāryāṇaṃ
vṛddhatarakānāṃ vā agrato auddhatyābhiprāyeṇa sarvveṇa kaṇṭhena
kṣīvitaṃ / atha dāni bhikṣusya kṣīvikā āgacchati vinodayitavyaṃ / atha
48b4 dāni na pāreti vinodayitaṃ / ekamate gacchiya kṣīvitavyaṃ / yadi tāva
koci kṣīvati / na dāni vaktavyaṃ / jīva ti / atha khalu yadi vṛddhatarako
bhavati / vaktavyaṃ / vandāmi tti / atha dāni navako kṣīvati / āroceti
vaktavyaṃ / evaṃ kṣīvitavyaṃ / na pratipadyati // ābhisamācārikān
dharmmān atikrāmati // ॐ //

p.68 VII.8 Ms.48b4 ; J. 220.13 ; Ch. 513c20

48b5 bhagavān śrāvastyām viharati / te dāni āyuṣmanto ṣaḍvarggikāḥ
prahāṇam upaviṣṭāḥ samānā śarkarāyaṃ pi śalikāyaṃ pi aṅgaṃ
kharakacakharakaca nti kaṇḍūyanti / yogācān bhikṣūn śabdena vyāvahanti
/ etaṃ prakaraṇaṃ bhikṣū bhagavato ārocayemsu /

J.221 **bh**agavān āha / tena hi evaṃ samdūṣitavyaṃ / kin ti dāni evaṃ
dūṣitavyaṃ / na kṣamati bhikṣuṇā prahāṇa upaviṣṭena auddhatyābhiprāyeṇa
p.69 48b6 śarkarāye vā aṅgaṃ kharakac**k**harakaca nti kaṇḍūyituṃ / **atha** ca dāni

bhikṣu prahāṇaṃ upaviṣṭako khajjati / aṅguṣṭhodareṇa vā hastatalena vā
sukhākaṃ / uccaṭṭayitavyaṃ / atha dāni bhūyo bhūyo khajjati khajjanako
bhavati prahāṇasyāmantriya gantavyaṃ / nāpi kṣamati / bhikṣuṇā bhaktāgre
vā / tarpaṇāgre vā samāvāpikānāṃ vā auddhatyābhiprāyeṇa samkalikāya
vā śarkkarakāya vā kharakacakharakaca nti kaṇḍūyituṃ / atha dāni bhikṣu

48b7 bhaktāgre vā tarpaṇāgre vā upaviṣṭako bhavati / koci **ṣo** pradeśo khajjati /
hastāvase kalpiyā bhavanti / kiñ cāpi bhikṣuḥ kulikāya vā kāṣṭhagatena vā
sakalikāya vā kaṇḍūyati / anāpattiḥ / taṃ pi tathā dāni kaṇḍūyitavyaṃ /
yathā ānantaryakaṃ śabdena vyāvahati / atha dāni bhikṣuḥ sajjanako bhavati
/ puno puno kaṇḍūyati / ānantarikasya pātraṃ dātavyaṃ / āyuṣman mama

49a1 piṇḍapātaṃ ukkaḍhesi / **tato** gantavyaṃ / na kṣamati / upādhyāyācāryāṇāṃ
vṛddhatarakāṇāṃ vā agrato auddhatyābhiprāyeṇa aṅgaṃ

J.222 kharakacakharakaca nti **ka**ṇḍūyituṃ / nāpi kṣamati osariya indriyāṇi vuktanti
kaṇḍūyituṃ / atha dāni bhikṣusya koci pradeśo khajjati / aṅguṣṭhodāreṇa
vā hastatalena vā parimardditavyaṃ / atha dāni pāreti vinodayituṃ / punaḥ
punaḥ khanati / ekatamaṃte gacchiya kaṇḍūyitavyaṃ / evaṃ kaṇḍūye

49a2 **pr**atipadyitavyaṃ / na pratipadyati // ābhisamācārikān dharmmān atikrāmati
// ॐ //

170 VII. 9 ; Ms. 49a2 - 49b1 ; II. p.70.1 - p.71.21

p.70 VII.9 Ms.49a2 ; J. 222.6 ; Ch. 513c11

bhagavān śrāvastyām viharati / te dāni āyuṣmanto ṣaḍvarggikāḥ
prahāṇam upaviṣṭāḥ / auddhatyābhiprāyā jambhayanti / aṅgāni bhañjayanti
/ paṭapaṭāva phoḍenti / amaḍaṃ maḍamaḍaṃ yathā sīhā vā vyāghrā vā /
evam jambhayanti / yogācārāṃ bhikṣūn śabdena vyāvahanti / etaṃ
49a3 prakaraṇaṃ bhikṣū bhagavato ārocayemsu /

bhagavān āha / tena hi evaṃ jambhayitavyaṃ / kin ti dāni evaṃ
jambhayitavyaṃ / nāyaṃ tāva kṣamati bhikṣuṇā prahāṇam upaviṣṭena
auddhatyābhiprāyeṇa osarivā indriyāṇi maṭamaṭa aṅgā bhañjantena yathā
sīhena vā vyāghreṇa vā unnadantena evaṃ bhañjayitavyaṃ / atha dāni
49a4 bhikṣusya prahāṇam upaviṣṭasya vijṛmbhikā āgacchati / na dāni aṅgāni
J.223 ṭaṭṭaṭṭa nti phoṭantena mukhaṃ vivarivā jambhayitavyaṃ / vinodetavyā
nilalāṭam vā parimarditavyaṃ / nāsā vā parimarditavyā atha dāni na
pāreti vinodayituṃ / saṃprajānaṃ mukhaṃ pithitvā jambhayitavyaṃ /
tathā karttavyaṃ yathānantarikaṃ śabdena na vyāvahati / atha dāni

bhikṣusya vijṛmbhikā puno puno āgacchati nirddhāviya vijṛmbhitavyaṃ /
49a5 prahāṇasya vā āmantriya gantavyaṃ, / nāpi kṣamati prahāṇam upaviṣṭakena
maṭamaṭāya aṅgāni bhañjituṃ, / atha dāni bhikṣusya aṅgāni duḥkhāyanti
/ ekā tāva bāhā sukhākaṃ prasārayitavyā yaṃ kālaṃ viśrānto bhavati /

p.71 tām sanmiñjiya dvitīyā sukhākaṃ prasārayitavyā / eko pādo sukhākaṃ
prasārayitavyo / taṃ sanmiñjiya dvitīyo sukhākaṃ prasārayitavyo / na
49a6 kṣamati bhikṣuṇā bhaktāgre vā tarpaṇāgre vā sāmāyikaṃ vā
dharmmaśravaṇe vā aṅgāni bhajantena vijṛmbhayituṃ / atha dāni bhikṣusya
vijṛmbhikā āgacchati / yadi cīvaracīrṇṇakena mukhaṃ pidhiya sukhākaṃ
vijṛmbhitavyaṃ / atha dāni bhikṣusya vijṛmbhikā puno puno āgacchati /
yadi tāva bhaktāgre vā upaviṣṭako bhavati / anantarikasya pātraṃ datvā
gantavyaṃ / dharmmaśravaṇena vā upaviṣṭako bhavati / dharmmaśravaṇasya

49a7 āmantriya gantavyaṃ / nāpi kṣamati bhikṣuṇā gocaraṃ vā praviśantena
J.224 antaragharaṃ praviṣṭena maṭamaṭāye aṅgāni bhajantena vijṛmbhituṃ /
atha dāni bhikṣusya bhūyo bhūyo vijṛmbhikā āgacchati cīvarakoṇena mukhaṃ
pidhiya saṃprajānena vijṛmbhāyitavyaṃ / atha dāni bhikṣusya antaraghare
vā upaviṣṭasya puno puno vijṛmbhikā āgacchati / utthiya gantavyaṃ / na

49b1 kṣamati / upādhyāyācāryāṇāṃ vṛddhatarakānāṃ, vā agrato maṭamaṭāye
aṅgāni bhañjantena vijṛmbhituṃ / atha dāni bhikṣusya vijṛmbhikā āgacchati
/ ekamataṃ gatvā evaṃ vijṛmbhitavyaṃ / na pratipadyati // ābhisamācārikān
dharmmān atikrāmati // ॐ //

VII.10 Ms.49b1 ; J. 224.9 ; Ch. 513c26

p.71 bhagavān samyaksambuddho yadartham samudāgato tadartham
abhisambhāvayitvā śrāvastyāṃ viharati śāstā devānāṃ ca manuṣyānāṃ ca
49b2 satkr̥to gurukr̥to mānitaḥ pūjitaḥ / apacāyito lābhāgrayaśograprāpto lābhī
p.72 cīvarapiṇḍapātaśayyāsanaglānapratyayabhaiṣajyapariṣkāraṇaṃ tatra ca
anupalīptaḥ padmam iva jalena puṇyabhāgiyāṃ satvāṃ puṇyehi
niveśayamāno phalabhāgiyān satvāṃ phalehi pratiṣṭhāpayamāno
vāsanābhāgiyān satvāna vāsanāyāṃ avasthāpayamāno amṛtam analpakena
J.225 devamanuṣyāṃ samvibhajanto prāṇikoṭi niyutaśatasahasrāṇi amṛtam
49b3 anuprāpayanto anavarāgrajātijarāmarāṇasaṃsārakāntāranarakavidurggān
mahāprapātato abhyuddharitvā kṣeme same śive sthale abhaye nirvvaṇe
pratiṣṭhāpayamāno āvarjayitvā

aṅgamagadhamallīvarjikāsikośalakurupañcalacetivatsamatsaśūrasenaśividaśārṇṇa-
49b4 aśvaki-avanti jñāne dṛṣṭaparākramo svayaṃbhū divyehi vihārehi brāhmehi
vihārehi āryehi vihārehi āniṃjyehi vihārehi sātatyehi vihārehi buddho
buddhavihārehi jino jinavihārehi / jānako jānakavihārehi sarvvajño
sarvvajñavihārehi cetovaśiparamapāramiprāptā punar bbuddhā bhagavanto
yehi yehi vihārehi ākāṃkṣanti tehi tehi vihārehi viharanti /

49b5 te dāni āyuṣmanto ṣaḍvarggikāḥ / auddhatyābhīprāyeṇa śvetamayena
saktukāṃ kulmāsāṃ ca mardiyāṇaṃ ātape śoṣayanti / yaṃ kālaṃ śuṣkā
bhavanti / tato śvetamayena yeva khādanti / bilvāni khādanti /
svātakopanatāni phalāni khādanti / kalāpā satilapallavaṃ khādanti / yaṃ
kālaṃ prahāṇasya jarjaro āhato bhavati / tato prahāṇaśālāṃ gacchiya
49b6 caturddiśaṃ niṣīdanti / yaṃ kālaṃ bhikṣusaṃgho upaviṣṭo bhavati / eko
p.73 tāva pūtivātakarmaṃ karoti aparo gacchanti / aparo dharaḍha nti / aparo
J.226 āha / sādhv āyuṣmaṃ kiṃ etaṃ samvatsarikaṃ pratikarmaṃ aṣṭaśatenāpi
kho vātaṃ na iccheyyā aho manojño śabda anukūlaṃ karoti / ānantarikānāṃ
paddamuṣṭikāṃ jighrāpentī / āha / jighrāyuṣman aho mṛṣṭo gandho aho
49b7 sobhano gandho yogācārān bhikṣūn śabdena vyāvahanti / etaṃ prakaraṇaṃ
bhikṣū bhagavato ārocayemsu / bhagavān āha / śabdāpayatha ṣaḍvarggikān
// ॐ // yāvad āma bhagavan

p.73 bhagavān āha / tena hi evaṃ vātakarmme pratipadyitavyaṃ / kin ti
dāni evaṃ vātakarmme pratipadyitaṃ / nāyaṃ kṣamati / bhikṣuṇā
J.227 auddhatyābhiprāyeṇa śvetamayena kulmāṣān vā śaktukān vā mardiyāṇaṃ
50a1 ātape śoṣayitvā śvetamayena yeva khādituṃ / nāpi kṣamati / bilvāni vā
madanaphalāni vā tatkālakāni phalāni khādituṃ / kalāyaṃ vā satilapallavaṃ
vā // atha dāni bhikṣu piṇḍacāram aṅṭhanto parapratibaddhāye jīvikāye
śvetamayena kulmāṣān vā śaktumardditakān labhati / vātakopakāni vā
phalāni / kiñ cāpi khādeti / anāpattiḥ / na kṣamati prahāṇam upaviṣṭena
50a2 auddhatyābhiprāyeṇa vā ḍharaḍharāye vānakarmma karttuḥ / atha dāni
bhikṣusya prahāṇaśālāyām upaviṣṭasya vātakarmma āgaccati / na dāni
osarivā indriyāni karttavyaṃ / atha dāni ārsavyādhiko bhavati / saṃprajāna
p.74 ekaṃ phiccakaṃ utkṣīpiyāṇaṃ hastena vivarivā vātakarmma karttavyaṃ
/ tathā karttavyaṃ yathā anantakaṃ śabdena na vyāvahati / taṃ pi dāni
50a3 na kṣamati / yena vṛddhatarako tena piccakaṃ utkṣīpitum / atha khalu
yena navakatarako tena phiccakaṃ utkṣīpitavyaṃ / atha dāni vṛddhatarako
ca navakatarako ca ekasthāne ḍhukkakaṃ bhavati / nāyaṃ kṣamati
saṃghanavakena yena saṃghasthaviro tena phiccakaṃ utkṣīpitum, / kiñ
cāpi yena vṛddhatarako tena phiccakaṃ utkṣīpati / anāpattiḥ / atha dāni
50a4 bhikṣu na pāreti saṃprajāna vātakarmma karttuṃ, / nirddhāviyāṇaṃ
vātakarmma karttavyaṃ / atha dāni bhikṣusya puno puno vātakarmma
J.228 āgacchati / prahāṇasya āmantiya gantavyaṃ / nāpi kṣamati bhaktāgre vā
tarpaṇāgre vā auddhatyābhiprāyeṇa vātakarmma karttuṃ, / atha khalu
eka piccakaṃ utkṣīpiya vātakarmma karttavyaṃ / atha dāni bhikṣusya
50a5 vātakarmma puno āgacchati anantarikasya pātraṃ datvā gantavyaṃ / nāpi
kṣamati / dharmmaśravaṇe vā sāmāyikāyām vā auddhatyābhiprāyeṇa vā
pharapharasya vātakarmma karttuṃ, / atha khalu ekaṃ phiccakaṃ utkṣīpitvā
vātakarmma karttavyaḥ / ~

173 VII. 10 ; Ms. 50a5 - 50b1 ; II. p.74.20 - p.75.20

p.74

- J.226.8 atha dāni bhikṣusya puno puno vātakarmma āgacchati / dharmmaśravaṇasya
p.75 āmantriya gantavyaṃ / nāpi kṣamati / upādhyāyaṃ vā ācāryaṃ vā
50a6 āmantrayitvā gantuṃ / nāpi kṣamati antaragharaṃ niṣaṇṇena
auddhatyābhiprāyeṇa pharapharāya vātakarmma karttuṃ, / atha khalu ekaṃ
phiccakaṃ ukṣipitvā saṃprajānaṃ vātakarmma karttavyaṃ / atha dāni
bhikṣusya puno puno vātakarmma āgacchati / ekamantaṃ āgacchiya
karttavyaṃ / nāpi kṣamati / upādhyāyasya vā ācāryasya vā vṛddhatarakasya
vā agrato auddhatyābhiprāyeṇa pharapharāya vātakarmma karttuṃ, / atha
50a7 dāni bhikṣusya vātakarmma āgacchati / ekamantaṃ gacchiya karttavyaṃ /
nāpi dāni kṣamati / anuvātaṃ karttuṃ, / mā gandhena vyāvaheyyā / apavātaṃ
J.226.18 karttavyaṃ / vātapathaṃ muñcitvā / atha dāni bhikṣusya sārddhena sārddhaṃ
gacchantasya samudācāro bhavati / na dāni sārthena agrato sthitvā
J.228.6 vātakarmma karttavyaṃ / atha dāni ārsavyādhiko bhavati / hastena vivaritvā
50b1 mārggato udvarttitvā saṃprajānaṃ karttavyaṃ / yathā sārthaṃ gandhena
na vyāvaheyyā / vātapathaṃ mocayitvā karttavyaṃ / evaṃ vātakarmme
pratipadyitavyaṃ / na pratipadyati // ॐ // ābhisamācārikān dharmmān
atikramati // ॐ //

p.75 uddānaṃ

pradīpe pratipadyitavyaṃ /

evaṃ geṇḍuke pratipadyitavyaṃ /

p.76

evaṃ niṣīdane pratipadyitavyaṃ /

evaṃ upādhyāye pratipadyitavyaṃ /

evaṃ kāsītavyaṃ /

evaṃ kṣīvitavyaṃ /

J.229

evaṃ kaṇḍūyitavyaṃ /

evaṃ jaṃbhāvayitavyaṃ /

50b2

evaṃ vātakarma pratipadyitavyaṃ /

J.230

antaroddānaṃ

saṃghasthaviro ca śayyāsana kaṭhina āgantukā ca āraṇyakā nevāsikā ca
pradīpo ca saptavarggāḥ prakāśitāḥ // ॐ //

ābhisamācārikāḥ samāptāḥ // //

āryamahāsāṃghikānāṃ lokottaravādināṃ madhyuddeśapāṭhakānāṃ
pāṭheneti // ॐ //

ye dharmmā hetuprabhavā hetun teṣān tathāgato hy avadat /

50b3

teṣāñ ca yo nirodha evamvādī mahāśramaṇaḥ // ॐ //

(Takashi MAEDA / Koshin SUZUKI)